THE FIRST MOVE

A HOME FOR ASYLUM SEEKERS ON THE FAR SIDE OF PARADISE

THOMAS STRANGE

11.11.12 32 20041

THE FIRST MOVE

A HOME FOR ASYLUM SEEKERS ON THE FAR SIDE OF PARADISE

A 120-point thesis submitted to the
Victoria University of Wellington

in partial fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of
Master of Architecture (Professional)

THOMAS STRANGE

Victoria University of Wellington, 2014.
School of Architecture

ABSTRACT

Since the turn of the twenty-first century Australia and New Zealand have become an increasingly popular destination for asylum seekers and refugees in search of a better life. Many of these people do not reach this new life so easily, with thousands trapped both literally and metaphorically somewhere between their homeland and their future home, but belonging to neither.

Nauru, an isolated island in the Central Pacific, is host to a prison-like Australian offshore processing centre that currently detains people in inhumane conditions. Amnesty International cites the Regional Processing Centre situation as: “. . . a toxic mix of uncertainty, unlawful detention and inhumane conditions . . . the facility totally inappropriate and ill-equipped, with 387 men cramped into 5 rows of leaking tents, suffering from physical and mental ailments.” This thesis is centred on the following research question:

How can architecture be perceived as a temporary ‘home’ to asylum seekers from disparate backgrounds all brought together in one place for an unknown period of time?

The aim of this design-led research is to critically consider how architecture can play a significant role in remediating the authoritarian, prison-like conditions

of processing centres while assisting the transition for asylum seekers to their future home. This thesis proposes a sense of worth and belonging can be established through developing an architecture that is connected intrinsically to the landscape and cultural context in which it sits.

The objectives of this thesis are to investigate how the architectural design of a large asylum seeker processing facility can: 1) provide a sense of place to a wide range of asylum seekers from differing ethnicities, cultures, and social backgrounds; 2) improve their sense of individuality, self-worth, belonging, and community; 3) prepare them for entering a new Western culture where they can more readily assimilate; 4) mitigate the appearance of power and authority in a large processing facility; 5) provide a sense of human-scale, order and orientation within a large processing facility; 6) and engage with, and contribute to, the local host indigenous community.

This thesis also argues that through architecture, an asylum seeker’s temporary home can be symbolically interpreted as a gateway or threshold to their future home, providing a sense of place, belonging and hope.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

To my supervisor Daniel,
who has energetically guided and supported
me through this past year.

To my Mum, Dad, and brother Michael,
who have selflessly encouraged and
supported my every decision that
has ultimately led to this opportunity.

To all my friends,
who have often been neglected over the
past five years but yet continue to be a
source of encouragement.

And to my classmates and friends of 2013,
who are undoubtedly glad they have also
reached the end of this tunnel.

Thank you.

Opposite - Sequence of drawings produced in the Lhasa region of Tibet and the Kathmandu Valley of Nepal. These focused on the inherent symbolism of architectural gateways and thresholds as metaphors to explore the fundamental similarities, commonalities and acute differences of Eastern cultures through the eyes of a Western guest. *Source: Author's collection.*

FOREWORD

Without being consciously aware of it, research for this thesis commenced in late 2011 when I was given the opportunity to spend a short but enriching ten days in communist-controlled Tibet. Naïvely, it was here that I became fully conscious of the unjust conditions that exist in this world. I was truly dismayed by the lack of respect given to a group of such kind and remarkably tolerant people by the controlling government.

Through the demolition of their most cherished monasteries and new meaningless architecture, I witnessed the Tibetan people being stripped of their cultural identity in their own homeland. Through the fear that I could be arrested on arrival for carrying a *Lonely Planet*, or for simply muttering the words 'Free Tibet' in the street, I felt the Tibetan people's vulnerability. For the first time in my life I was not allowed to speak with freedom; I sensed what it was like to be a 'prisoner,' of sort, for no legitimate reason. Here I began to appreciate that the physical location of one's birth and upbringing determines the human rights one is entitled to. Having previously spent time in Tibetan-filled areas of Nepal's Kathmandu Valley, I was aware that displacement from their homeland is the only real way in which they can retrieve at least a partial feeling of their basic human rights.

To be lucky enough to be given an entire year to research an area of architectural discourse, I could not ignore the very real issues in this world wherein architecture can be of aid. The growing population of displaced people across the world who, typically out of no fault of their own have no home, became the focus of this research. To be able to work towards offering refugee and asylum seekers an alternative to the current unpalatable concept of offshore processing has been at times an overwhelming, but fulfilling experience.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Abstract	i
Acknowledgements	iii
Foreword	v
Table of Contents	vii

01	INTRODUCTION	1
02	THE DILEMMA	13
03	THE RESEARCH SITE	31
04	THE LOCAL COMMUNITY	75
05	THE PROGRAMME	99
06	THEORETICAL FOUNDATION	123
07	DESIGN CASE STUDIES	153
08	PRELIMINARY DESIGN	171
09	FINAL DESIGN	215
10	CONCLUSION	307
	Works Cited	315
	List of Figures	321
	Appendices	332

INTRODUCTION | AIMS AND OBJECTIVES

1.0

The Central Pacific island of Nauru is the salient character of this thesis as the concerns of a desperate asylum seeker community are compounded by a dystopian landscape and struggling indigenous community, all centred on the tiny atoll (Figure 1.0).

Mined for phosphate by Great Britain, Australia and New Zealand for nearly a century, eighty percent of the small state's 21.3 square kilometres has been left uninhabitable. With the near exhaustion of phosphate reserves at the end of the twentieth century came the significant reduction in royalties that previously allowed its indigenous community a prosperous lifestyle. As a result, the island was plunged into poverty for the past twenty to thirty years.

One of the few new economic opportunities keeping Nauru afloat, while creating the fundamental research problem being addressed by this thesis, is the hosting of asylum seekers or 'boat people' attempting to reach Australia, which pays Nauru to process them under Nauruan law. For the most part, these people are legitimate refugees. Nauru therefore becomes a literal and metaphorical gateway between their previous home and their future Western home. Currently the existing processing centre - reputedly similar to a prison and condemned by numerous human rights

groups - is home to 867 asylum seekers who stay for up to five years (Laughland).

This thesis is centred on the following research question: *How can architecture be perceived as a temporary 'home' to asylum seekers from disparate backgrounds all brought together in one place for an unknown period of time?*

The aim of this design-led research is to critically consider how architecture can play a significant role in remediating the authoritarian, prison-like conditions of processing centres while assisting the transition of asylum seekers to their future home. This thesis proposes a sense of worth and belonging can be established through developing an architecture that is connected intrinsically to the landscape and cultural context in which it sits.

The objectives of this thesis are to investigate how the architectural design of a large asylum seeker processing facility can: 1) provide a sense of place to a wide range of asylum seekers from differing ethnicities, cultures, and social backgrounds; 2) improve their sense of individuality, self-worth, belonging, and community; 3) prepare them for entering a new Western culture where they can more readily assimilate; 4) mitigate the appearance of power and authority in a large

processing facility; 5) provide a sense of human-scale, order and orientation within a large processing facility; and 6) engage with, and contribute to, the local host indigenous community.

To achieve these objectives this research investigation proposes architecture that can be identified with multiple cultures through the intimate integration into the unique landscape, visually breaking large form into scales appropriate for the landscape and local culture, incorporating a universal architectural language, acknowledging and actively responding to environmental considerations, and through the incorporation of self-sustaining elements into the architecture.

This research proposes a programme that can enhance asylum seekers' sense of belonging as part of a wider multi-cultural society. Through forming a centre that is accommodating to activities in which both the local and asylum seeker community can engage, the architecture gifts something back to the host community. Furthermore, this thesis proposes that the centre is to be largely self-sufficient, enabling asylum seekers to grow their own food.

This thesis argues that the large nature of the processing centre - needed to house one thousand asylum seekers - must avoid becoming a statement of power. This would be unsympathetic to the asylum seekers dwelling within, the Nauruans viewing it in their backyard, as well as avoiding becoming propaganda for Australia's political concerns. Current processing facilities are designed like prisons and have little or no use once abandoned. For this reason the design experiment will seek to provide a hospitable response to the current situation, while being designed in a manner that the local population can utilise the facility for housing and recreation in the future.

The title *The First Move: A Home for Asylum Seekers on the Far Side of Paradise* reflects this thesis' primary concerns. The 'first move' refers to how the architecture can play a part in the rehabilitation of the Nauruan landscape, becoming the first positive exemplar of inhabitation of the mined 'Topside' for the local Nauruan community. The 'far side of paradise' speaks of the geographical isolation of Nauru and the paradox of this island as a Pacific 'paradise' that is in fact quite the opposite for the asylum seeker community.

Figure 1.0 (facing page): Map of Nauru.

THESIS STRUCTURE

1.1

01

Chapter One outlines the research questions, aims, and objectives that this thesis is addressing and annotates the manner and sequence in which these will be processed.

02

Chapter Two introduces and discusses the overall dilemma addressed by this thesis through explaining the plight, legal situation and needs of the asylum seekers that arrive in Nauru. Their current situation is examined to consider methods of improving this dire situation.

03

Chapter Three provides a critical site analysis of Nauru. This considers the site specific problems of the research, outlines the physical characteristics of the site's highly unusual topographical nature and environmental conditions.

04

Chapter Four analyses the history, culture and needs of the local inhabitants of Nauru. It provides research relating to their current situation and reflects upon

ways in which this thesis can aid the recovery of the island and provide its people through the architecture of the asylum seeker centre - for their mutual benefit. The chapter considers their current infrastructure, economic, social, and environmental condition, and finally their vernacular architecture.

05

Chapter Five establishes a specific programme for the design research experimentation through analysing three programmatic case studies including the existing Regional Processing Centre on Nauru, the Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre in New Zealand, and international 'standards' on the housing of displaced persons.

06

Chapter Six provides the theoretical basis for establishing the argument for this thesis, divided into five sections. Section 1 "Anti-Authority" considers the role of architecture in representing 'power' and strategies for mitigating this. Section 2 "The Active Participant" explores how the establishment of an intrinsic bond between architecture and land can help

establish a sense of belonging and identity through case studies and theoretical writings of Glenn Murcutt. Section 3 “The Ruined Landscape” explores the Nauruan landscape as an architectural ‘ruin’ that evidences the past history through case studies and theoretical writings of Louis Kahn. Section 4 “Served and Servant” evaluates case studies and theoretical writings of Louis Kahn in relation to organisational planning principles. Section 5 “The Familiar” adapts and integrates theories and case studies relating to Carl Jung and Mary Miss to conceive a design-based architectural language that is culturally polyvocal.

07

Chapter Seven investigates design research applications for the theories considered in the previous chapter through multiple case studies. These architectural design case studies include: Paddington Reservoir Gardens in Sydney (2006), the Arthur and Yvonne Boyd Art Centre in West Cambewarra, New South Wales (1999), and Peregrine Winery in Central Otago (2006).

08

Chapter Eight presents and critiques preliminary design experiments relating to discoveries made in previous chapters. A series of experiments are presented chronologically, demonstrating the way in which issues arose and were addressed through design research experiments. The collection, processing and distilling of the preliminary design experiments are considered as means of assimilating solutions into the final design stage of the research.

09

Chapter Nine is a critical reflection of the design process, the design led research outcomes and the final design experiment as a response to the research objectives.

10

Chapter Ten critically reflects on the design-led research investigation and its limitations and achievements. It is considered how alternative and further research could be undertaken.

Politics

Key: NZ willing to take on Aussie boat-people problem

TRACY WATKINS

NEW ZEALAND may come to Australia's aid with an offer take in some of its asylum seekers.

Prime Minister John Key hinted at the offer ahead of a day-long meeting with his Australian counterpart Julia Gillard today – and said New Zealand had been discussing with Australia a “regional solution” for boat people arrivals.

Both Mr Key and his office refused to confirm speculation that the offer would equate to about 75 places out of New Zealand's annual refugee quota of 750 people a year.

But a source confirmed an offer was on the table.

Mr Key said there had been ongoing discussions with Australia.

“We're conscious of the view that a regional solution will be found.

“I see the issue as an Australasian issue and, as a regional issue and from New Zealand's point of view, I stand by my publicly stated comments in the past that it's my view that a boat will at some point turn up in New Zealand.

“I think it's a matter of time. We work very closely with the Australians and they provide a lot of support for New Zealand.

“So in that regard we are looking to work with Australia.”

If it proceeds, the deal would echo a similar one struck by former prime minister Helen Clark to help out her Australian counterpart John Howard over the 2001 Tampa crisis, when he refused to allow a container ship carrying more than 400 refugees to land.

The asylum-seeker issue has also been a hot political potato for Ms Gillard, who has revived controversial overseas processing centres in Nauru and Manus Island in northern Papua New Guinea.

But any offer to help out Australia might be controversial on this side of the Tasman – especially after Ms Gillard insisted yesterday there was no need to change Australia's laws refusing Kiwis the same access to benefits and entitlements that Australians enjoy on this side of the Tasman.

The issue has been a thorn in the relationship since the Howard government changed the rules in the early 2000s in response to a surge in New Zealand immigration across the ditch, sparked by better pay and conditions.

But it has failed to stem the exodus and more than 400,000 Kiwis now reside across the Tasman – many of them referred to recently in an Australian report as second-class citizens because of their inability to access welfare entitlements.

Documents obtained this week show Australian officials have been working on a plan to give residency for Kiwis across the Tasman after 10 years.

But our Government has little expectation of change during an Australian election year.

Let's talk: Australian Prime Minister Julia Gillard is greeted by New Zealand Prime Minister John Key in Queenstown ahead of discussions about boat people and the rights of Kiwis across the Tasman. Photo: FAIRFAX NZ

Ms Gillard said yesterday Kiwis got special treatment that “no other country in the world” received.

“We have arrangements for New Zealanders that have a generosity associated with them not given to any other nationals from any other country. New Zealanders can come to Australia and access our labour market without restrictions. We don't confer that benefit on any other nation.”

New Zealanders who lived in Australia were also entitled to a range of benefits including the baby bonus, Medicare and the family tax credit.

The New Zealand Government has repeatedly raised the issue with Australia and Mr Key said he would raise it again today but he did not expect any change in the short term.

Ms Gillard returns home tomorrow.

TRANSTASMAN CRACKDOWN ON ROAMING RATES

Australia and New Zealand regulators will get new powers to crack down on exorbitant mobile phone roaming rates on both sides of the Tasman.

Prime Minister John Key and his Australian counterpart Julia Gillard are expected to announce the changes today after meetings in Queenstown.

They will give the Commerce Commission and the Australian Competition and Consumer Commission the power to set price caps, or force operators to offer local access services that do not require a change of SIM card.

Both governments are hoping to extend the new powers to cover roaming charges in other nations over time – including the United States, Britain and the Pacific Islands.

The changes follow a lengthy investigation and horror stories about holiday makers returning home with

mobile phone charges steeper than the cost of their holiday.

Communications and Information Technology Minister Amy Adams said she could not comment on today's announcement – but confirmed it had been an issue that worried both governments for some time.

“It concerns me greatly when I hear stories of people going to Australia for a holiday but then come home to find their phone bill costs more than the actual holiday. That's just not acceptable.”

While prices had dropped recently, that was only because the threat of legislation hung over telecommunications providers, she said.

“When the work began on the report, New Zealanders were facing mobile data charges of up to \$30 per megabit but the price had now dropped in most cases to 50c per megabit.”

New Zealand may come to Australia's aid with an offer take [sic] in some of its asylum seekers.

Prime Minister John Key hinted at the offer ahead of a day-long meeting with his Australian counterpart Julia Gillard today - and said New Zealand has been discussing with Australia a "regional solution" for boat arrivals. ...

My Key said... 'I stand by my publicly stated comments in the past that it's my view that a boat will at some point turn up in New Zealand. I think it's a matter of time. ...'

The above quote from an article in the *Dominion Post* dated 9 February 2013 indicates how issues being investigated in this design research thesis investigation may impact on New Zealand and New Zealanders in the coming years.

Figure 1.1 (facing page): The New Zealand relevance of this thesis.

APPROACH

1.2

This thesis investigation has been driven by design-led research. 70% emphasis has been weighted on the design process and 30% on the written component. Decisions arising from the design research experiments, theoretical writings, and case studies were translated through sketching, hand drawing, physical and digital modelling, and physical and digital collage (Figure 1.2). These experiments are critically evaluated throughout the thesis and culminate in the preliminary and final design chapters to be explored more comprehensively.

The design methodology placed a large emphasis on hand drawing and its ability to distil design ideas and become a layering tool to ultimately result in the shaping of architectural form and reason. The computer was approached as a tool rather than an answer, with the methodology often transposing between the abilities of hand drawing and those of the computer. Each iteration builds upon what was being explored beforehand while the change in media enables new solutions to be considered.

Figure 1.2 (facing page): Compilation of process and experimentation documentation.

"I want to die.

*I don't want to live more because you
don't have anything to do here.*

Your questions don't have answers.

*Your fate is not clear what will
happen to you here."*

(Whitmont and Cohen)

*"By chance they discovered the heart of
my home and gave it the name phosphate.*

*If they were to ship all phosphate from
my home there will be no place to go.*

*Should this be the plan of the British
Commission I shall never see my home on
the hill. "*

(Weeramantry 30)

ASYLUM SEEKERS

+

SCARRED LANDSCAPE

*“The world cannot be insensitive to
Nauru’s problems.”*

*Moreover, the issues lying behind these
problems are global issues with which
no member of the world community
can remain unconcerned. ”*

Weeramantry 13

These quotes highlight three major issues investigated in this design research thesis, concerning the asylum seekers, the scarred landscape, and the local Nauruan community.

Figures 1.3, 1.4, and 1.5 (left to right): A peaceful protest by detainees within Nauru’s processing centre in October 2012 alludes to their desperate situation; “Nauru (loading conveyor, beach edge)” from ‘Nauru Portfolio’ - A series by photographer Wayne Barrar showing the infrastructure responsible for the destruction of Nauru’s insides; “Image 008” by Didier Ruef showing a local woman and her family buying a fish from the wharf.

'ILLEGAL ASYLUM
SEEKER' IS AN
OXYMORON.
EVERYONE HAS
THE RIGHT TO SEEK AS

02

THE DILEMMA

INTRODUCTION | THE ARCHITECTURAL DILEMMA

2.0

This chapter discusses the overall dilemma of the prison-like conditions that asylum seekers are being held within the offshore processing centre on Nauru. First, this chapter will position this concern within the greater issue of displaced persons. International law that is critical to the understanding of the current situation, the changing nature of asylum, and the concept of architecture as political propaganda will then be discussed. The Australian Government's 'Pacific Solution' policy and the Regional Processing Centre (RPC) in Nauru - the centre this thesis aims to replace - will be examined. The detrimental impact on the general well-being and mental health of the institutionalised Nauruan asylum seekers will be discussed to explore additional design-led opportunities.

"[Asylum seekers] remain the most vulnerable people in our societies. They need assistance and protection. And they need understanding."

(UNHCR, "The State of the World's Refugees" 2006 ix).

Asylum seekers not illegal – Greens

AUSTRALIA

THE Australian Greens say Immigration Minister Scott Morrison is politicising public servants by telling department

staff to refer to asylum seekers as “detainees”.

Morrison has issued a directive saying arrivals must be called “illegal maritime arrivals”, and asylum seekers in offshore

detention must be called “detainees” not “clients”.

“People seeking asylum ... are not illegal, they are human beings,” Greens leader Christine Milne said yesterday. AAP

[Australian Immigration Minister Scott] Morrison has issued a directive saying arrivals must be called “illegal maritime arrivals”, and asylum seekers in offshore detention must be called “detainees” not “clients”.

“People seeking asylum... are not illegal, they are human beings,” Greens leader Christine Milne said yesterday.

THE BACKSTORY

2.1

DISPLACED PERSONS

Asylum seekers are part of a wider global group known as displaced persons. Their rise in numbers to some forty million at any one time is a serious international issue.

Typically those asylum seekers that arrive on Nauru are fleeing circumstances such as: armed conflict, persecution, severe economic insecurity, poverty, ever-increasing environmental degradation due to climate change and natural disasters, religious tensions, ideological differences, or other grave failures of governance (Helton and Jacobs 3; Troeller 51).

INTERNATIONAL PROTECTION

Displaced persons are protected by international law developed and overseen by the United Nations High Commission for Refugees (herein UNHCR). They are protected by the 1951 United Nations *Convention Relating to the Status of Refugees*, which was later amended by the 1967 *Protocol Relating to the Status of Refugees* (herein referred to as the Convention and the Protocol, respectively). The Convention and Protocol outline the legal protection, social rights and assistance a displaced person is entitled to receive from host states, such as Nauru and Australia. The Convention states in Article 1.A.2 that a person can be considered a refugee if the person is:

...owing to well-founded fear of being persecuted for reasons of race, religion, nationality, membership of a particular social group or political opinion, is outside the country of his nationality and is unable or, owing to such fear, is unwilling to avail himself of the protection of that country; or who, not having a nationality and being outside the country of his former habitual residence as a result of such events, is unable or, owing to such fear, is unwilling to return to it.
(UNHCR, “The Convention” 14)

Both Australia and Nauru are signatories to the Convention and Protocol (Australia signing in 1954 and 1973, and Nauru signing both in 2011), meaning they agree to fulfil their obligations as host countries for these asylum seekers on Nauru (Vrachnas 182). In 2012 Nauru passed the *Refugees Convention Act* which gives effect to the Convention by incorporating its principles and obligations into laws of Nauru (Republic of Nauru Department of Justice & Border Control 19).

This thesis is concerned with displaced persons who have yet to be verified as legal refugees and are given the label ‘asylum seekers.’ There lacks a legal definition for ‘asylum seekers’; however, the Australian Government offers: “individuals who have sought international protection and whose claim for refugee status have not yet been determined” (Parliament of Australia).

Figure 2.0 (facing page): A member of the Australian parliament highlights to the Australian public that seeking asylum is a legal right.

Lawyer slams slow Nauru asylum process

Nauru puts 'open camps' plan on hold

Conditions on Nauru 'like a concentration camp'

Australian parliament introduces law allowing immigrants to be 'processed offshore'

Smugglers push boat numbers to new high

Abbott-led Government says people smugglers should be afraid

Dozens charged after Nauru detention riot

Few options for the desperate

Riot breaks out at Nauru detention centre

Nauru makes only one refugee ruling in year

Close to 1000 die on way to Australia

Nauru tent city to cost \$2bn, Parliamentary Budget Office says

Thousands of refugee applications stalled since introduction of no-advantage rules

Escaped asylum seekers returned to Nauru centre

Return to Pacific Solution costs millions

Official barred from visits to Nauru, Manus Island

Australia to Boost Capacity at Offshore Camps for Asylum Seekers

Pregnant asylum seekers to give birth on Nauru

Overwhelming majority of boat arrivals deemed to be refugees

Gillard rejects UN asylum breach claim

Refugee looks back on ordeal of seeking asylum and being detained in Nauru

Syrians fleeing civil war are being held on Nauru, asylum rights group says

Call for 'safe corridor' as more refugees die

Australia's New Policy a Threat to Refugees, Suaka Argues

Nauru signs boat people deal with Australia

Nauru detainees stitch lips together

Hunger strikes won't work: Gillard

It must be appreciated, as stated by the Parliament of Australia, that:

Asylum seekers do not break any Australian laws simply by arriving on boats or without authorisation. Australian and international law make these allowances because it is not always safe or practicable for asylum seekers to obtain travel documents or travel through authorised channels. Refugees are, by definition, persons fleeing persecution and in most cases are being persecuted by their own government. It is often too dangerous for refugees to apply for a passport or exit visa or approach an Australian Embassy for a visa, as such actions could put their lives, and the lives of their families, at risk. Refugees may also be forced to flee with little notice due to rapidly deteriorating situations and do not have time to apply for travel documents or arrange travel through authorised channels. (Phillips)

CHANGING NATURE OF ASYLUM

The concept of asylum, and the international protection it is meant to provide, is changing in recent times. It is now common for countries like Australia, to view asylum seekers and refugees in a negative light, considering them as a threat to social cohesion and employment opportunities (Newman 6–7). Since the September 11 attacks on the United States of America, this perception has been exacerbated, with many now viewing displaced persons as political threats to national security (Loescher 31). Media reporting on these issues can contribute to intolerance and ultimately xenophobia. However there is awareness and support in Australia for the asylum seekers as seen in Figures 2.1 to 2.6.

Figure 2.7 (facing page): A compilation of headlines from throughout 2013 documenting the highly publicised subject of asylum seekers.

IMAGE THROUGH THE MEDIA

The highly political nature of asylum seekers in Australia demonstrates how extensively that they, and especially the desperate conditions of asylum seekers on Nauru, are publicised by the Australian media as seen in the montage of headlines opposite. (A record of the seminal articles and reports throughout the 2013 year is documented in Appendices B1 - B19.) Australian journalist and author Peter Mares argues the level of concern and empathy expressed in the media for the plight of refugees and asylum seekers is in inverse relation to their proximity to the place. From a distance, asylum seekers are viewed as helpless victims deserving of compassion and assistance. However, viewed from the doorstep of Australia they are viewed as a threat and often instil a sense of fear (Mares 330). This has ultimately resulted in a shift from the protection of asylum seekers to the protection *from* them (Ucarer 289).

This thesis argues that the architecture of processing centres should not appear prison-like to suggest asylum seekers are criminals, nor should it appear iconic and overwhelm the host community. Instead it should enable asylum seekers during an extended stay to feel self-sufficient, participatory, and respected.

“...[offshore processing has] developed as a practice of states to deny asylum seekers access to national processes and to pass their responsibility onto another state. It is an attack on the fundamental principle of asylum...”

Professor Susan Kneebone, an Australian refugee law expert. (Kneebone 37)

THE PACIFIC ‘SOLUTION’

2.2

“Detaining unauthorised arrivals for the purpose of deterring others involves treating human beings as means to an end, and is a repudiation of the fundamental premise of international human rights law, which is the equal worth of every human being.”

Dr. Savitri Taylor, a specialist in refugee law and asylum policy and Director of Research in the School of Law at Latrobe University, Melbourne (Taylor 49-50).

Australia’s offshore processing policy, dubbed the ‘Pacific Solution,’ was established in the wake of the highly contentious 2001 ‘Tampa Affair’ where the Australian Government refused entry to a ship who had rescued over 400 asylum seekers from a sinking boat off the coast of Australia’s Christmas Island. Australia then approached neighbouring developing countries and proposed to establish processing centres to accommodate and process asylum seekers’ claims for refuge on Australia’s behalf. Regional Processing Centres were established on Papa New Guinea’s Manus Island and Nauru (Bem et al. 14).

The Pacific Solution is Australia’s attempt to discourage asylum seekers from arriving by boat, typically making the short but perilous journey from Indonesia to Christmas Island and often with the help of people smugglers (Figure 2.8). Boats are intercepted at sea and those on board are flown to Manus Island or Nauru for mandatory detention and processing as part of the ‘No Advantage’ policy. This creates a transitory condition for these asylum seekers where they are in neither in their homeland or future home country (Figure 2.9). Only once they are determined to be legitimate refugees can they apply for a Permanent Protection order and thus wait to be accepted into Australia or another country. (Refer to Appendices A3 and A4 for full explanation of this

Figure 2.8 (facing page): Asylum seekers arriving in Australian territory before being sent to an offshore processing centre.

procedure.) (Crock 332). The Parliament of Australia state between 70 and 97% of arrivals by boat since the late 1990s have been deemed to be refugees (Phillips). If persons are deemed to be not legitimate asylum seekers they are deported to either their home country or elsewhere. The total number of persons detained by Australia on offshore processing centres number fluctuates, but typically averages 1500.

Figure 2.9: Sketch by Author showing Nauru's role as a gateway in the 'Pacific Solution,' a literal and metaphorical threshold between the asylum seeker's homeland and their new Western life.

Through the relocation of the asylum seekers to Nauru, they no longer have access to Australia's legal system, which has many implications for their protection and rights. The Australian government has since made the argument that asylum seekers are able to enjoy 'effective protection in one of the countries in which they passed through in transit'. Most of these states however are not signatories to the Convention, do not recognise the refugee status, and therefore asylum seekers would never be able to legally earn income, access medical care and often are targets of persecution and discrimination (Bem et al. 45). As a result, in 2005, Amnesty International concluded that mandatory detention placed Australia in breach of the *International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights*, the *Universal Declaration of Human Rights*, the Convention previously discussed, and the *Convention on the Rights of the Child* (UNHCR, "The State of the World's Refugees 2006" 59).

The current solution - offshore processing centres organized like prison camps - is not viable. But despite breaching international covenants, this solution is likely to continue into the near future. Therefore, this thesis considers how the current solution can be improved through the aid of architecture.

THE CURRENT REGIONAL PROCESSING CENTRE | NAURU

2.3

LATE 2013

Figure 2.10 to 2.13 (top left, clockwise). The few exterior and interior images of the current 'tent city' that the asylum seekers are currently living within in Nauru's RPC, including the security gate.

The Regional Processing Centre (RPC) on Nauru is the current closed processing centre this thesis aims to replace. Established in 2001, the centre was modelled on Guantanamo Bay where the United States processed thousands of Haitian refugees from the 1970s through the 1990s (Briskman, et. al. 31). In 2008 the Australian government closed the centre, with it only to re-open in August 2013 after a surge of persons seeking asylum (Crock 346). With the rush to open, asylum seekers lived in tents for the first five months until new accommodation was completed and the original army-style huts were refurbished (Figure 2.14). This new accommodation (Figure 2.15), served by a communal dining area, immigration, and security reportedly did little to mitigate the tropical heat (Whitmont and Cohen). In July 2013 a riot by desperate and frustrated asylum seekers caused around \$60 million of extensive damages to the camp (Figure 2.16) (The Australian).

As of February 2014, asylum seekers are again living in canvas tents of up to 16 people, awaiting the rebuild of a large proportion of the centre. In this current model, the basic human right of freedom of movement is compromised, with asylum seekers confined by fences, barbed wire and a checkpoint, only able to leave with special permission (UNHCR, “The State of the World’s Refugees 2006” 47). Over the years numerous reports from the UN, UNHCR, human rights groups such as Amnesty International, as well as politicians and laymen have documented the unfair and inhumane conditions faced by the asylum seekers on both Nauru and Manus Island. Notably, following a visit to the RPC on Nauru in

early November 2012, Amnesty International cited the RPC as:

... a toxic mix of uncertainty, unlawful detention and inhumane conditions creating an increasingly volatile situation on Nauru, with the Australian Government spectacularly failing in its duty of care to asylum seekers. ... Amnesty International researchers found the facility totally inappropriate and ill-equipped, with 387 men cramped into 5 rows of leaking tents, suffering from physical and mental ailments – creating a climate of anguish as the repressively hot monsoon season begins. (Amnesty International)

More recently, following a four day visit to the centre in December 2013, Australian Senator Sarah Hanson-Young notes the “tents have no air-conditioning, fans are in brutally short supply, the humidity is unbelievable and shade is sparse” (Hanson-Young). Detainees report that rodents and flooding are common issues (Amnesty International). Furthermore, Hanson-Young notes that “The camp is divided into different sections with single adult men held in one area and families, including mothers, babies and unaccompanied children, on the other side of the centre.” Their days are filled with boredom, most of it waiting in line for their three meals per day (Hanson-Young).

As of February 2014, the RPC is home to 867 asylum (Laughland). This thesis takes the position that due to the unpredictability of the overall situation, this design research experiment will test designing for one thousand asylum seekers.

EARLY 2012

Figure 2.14: Basic sleeping huts that served as the processing centre between 2001 and 2008.

LATE 2012

Figure 2.15: The new close-knit accommodation blocks being constructed in 2012 that promoted an air of authority and were unresponsive to the tropical climate.

MID 2013

Figure 2.16: The destruction caused by a riot in July 2013.

THE ASYLUM SEEKERS IN NAURU

2.4

The current asylum seekers being detained on Nauru are not a homogeneous group of people. They differ in terms of their socioeconomic background, education level, occupation, geographical origin, ethnicity, and social status. Currently asylum seekers are predominantly from unsettled areas such as Iraq, Iran, Afghanistan, Pakistan, Sri Lanka, Burma and Bhutan (Figure 2.17 and 2.18). Events causing people to permanently flee their homeland can occur in many diverse cultures for many diverse reasons and cannot necessarily be predicted. For this reason, the architecture of the processing centre must be responsive to the needs of displaced persons of differing cultures, at differing times, and in changing combinations.

Until recently only single men asylum seekers were detained on Nauru. Amidst controversy that still exists today, the centre began detaining families and children in 2013. Family groups that will inhabit the centre can range from large families to single persons; the architectural response will therefore need to accommodate this.

Figure 2.17: Geographical makeup of the asylum seekers coming to Nauru (data from 2012).

Figure 2.18: World map showing the countries from which the majority of the current asylum seekers originate, and showing their typical trip towards Indonesia and Christmas Island, the interception at sea and then their transportation by air to the Regional Processing Centre on Nauru, before (eventually) arriving in (typically) Australia if they are found to be legitimate refugees.

It was extremely stormy and every time we thought that the wave could come kill us. We thought we would die. So with all those difficulties, we see the light and then we see Christmas Island, and every single one starts thanking God and sending their prayers and appreciating that they got to the safe place and everyone was, you should have seen them - we were extremely happy.

And then two or three Australian Navy boats approached us and they break the bad news to us that the Australian government was not allowing any refugees into their land anymore. Everyone lose hope completely. They decided to come inside and they found about six individuals who had lost their energy completely. They were fainting, as in they were nearly dying, including my own wife. They were not even able to speak.

They knew that we had nowhere else to go and we didn't have the energy or the methods to go back. They kept us for about four days on that small boat which was broken, which had a hole and people were actually sitting in the corners of the boat because the other areas were completely covered by water.

After four days they took women and children only. Single men and married men were left in this broken boat by themselves and they said, "We are going to take you to international waters and then you can go wherever you like." The wives were pleading, crying and begging them - that's how it is when you are so desperate. You are holding someone's feet and begging for their mercy and that's what our wives were doing yet they were kicking them and telling them, "We have to take these people to international waters." "You would kill them," that's the word the women used. "You would kill them."

So this big boat was trying to take us to international waters and we travelled for about nine hours, And the hole in that boat became even bigger and the boat nearly drowned. They realised that these people are in desperate need and they allowed them to get into the big boat and join their families.

When the small boat was completely drowned, again they were happy and they were praying and they said, "They are going to allow us to their country." We spent another 10 or 12 days on water. They finally came and said, "We can take you to Christmas Island but we are not going to accept you. We will not allow you to stay in Australia, we will take you there only temporarily until the government decides about you."

- Inquiry statement from a man who was onboard the vessel 'SIEV 6' which was intercepted at sea north of Christmas Island on 19 October 2001 and eventually taken to Nauru for processing. Source: Briskman et al, 41.

“I seldom or never encounter an asylum seeker who still sleeps soundly and is able to enjoy life...”

Dr Martin Dormaar, former head psychiatrist of the Nauru centre. (Bem et al. 19)

Figure 2.19: Two asylum seekers on Nauru wearing tags they are given on arrival.

VULNERABILITY AND TRAUMA

A number of written reports, interviews and articles outline the physically and psychologically harmful conditions in which the asylum seekers are held in the current centre. In December 2012 UNHCR revealed that a number of the asylum seekers are suffering the effects of pre-existing trauma and torture with inadequate mental health providers to cater for this (“Mission to the Republic of Nauru” 2). Self-harm is not an uncommon occurrence within the current PRC, with cutting, attempted hangings, hunger strikes and the stitching of lips in protest have all been reported in the media. Briskman et al. discuss the effects of detention on entire families, noting that the system disempowers parents as it strips families of their normal daily environment (189).

Furthermore, the current confusion and delay in processing are likely to have “considerate and detrimental impact on the physical health of asylum seekers.” (UNHCR, “Mission to the Republic of Nauru” 2). The UNHCR have called for both Australia and Nauru to take action to provide the processing in a fair, expeditious but most importantly, in a humane manner (1). The aim of this design research investigation is to test how architecture can improve this situation through a new approach to asylum seeker processing centres.

Figure 2.20: Asylum seekers silently protest from within the centre grounds.

CONCLUSION | THE DILEMMA

2.5

This chapter discussed the plight and legal situation of the asylum seekers that arrive in Nauru and highlights three of the principal objectives of this thesis investigation. The architectural outcome should: provide a sense of place to a wide range of asylum seekers from differing ethnicities, cultures, and social backgrounds; improve their sense of individuality, self-worth, belonging and community; and prepare them for entering a new Western culture. To achieve these objectives the design research experiment should:

- provide a humane environment for asylum seekers to live, instead of becoming political propaganda
- consider and address the transitory condition of

the asylum seekers

- be responsive to the needs of persons of differing cultures at different times and in changing combinations
- design flexible dwellings to be able to accommodate a range of groups from single persons to entire families with children
- allow people and especially families to carry out normal daily routines
- help ameliorate feelings of helplessness and boredom in their in-between home
- accommodate and detain people found not to be legitimate refugees before they are flown offshore
- provide health facilities within the processing centre.

Early sketch design experiment by Author considering the overall need for flexible space (but within practical and realistic programmatic restraints)

Early sketch design experiment by Author presenting two plans of a flexible sleeping space to accommodate differing family groups

03

THE RESEARCH SITE

INTRODUCTION | NAURU

3.0

The extremely isolated island of the Republic of Nauru was selected as the site of this research investigation for two reasons. Nauru currently hosts one of Australia's prison-like processing centres that has been condemned by numerous human rights groups. Simultaneously, Nauru's landscape has suffered from strip-mining for phosphate for nearly a century, leaving 80% of the island uninhabitable. This thesis attempts to create a new typology for an offshore asylum seeker processing centre to improve not only the lives of those who dwell within, but also the community who hosts the centre. The blend of these unique problems makes the coral island nation of Nauru an exemplary site for this thesis to employ.

Within this chapter the location and isolation of Nauru will be discussed, as well as key geographical and environmental considerations to which the new architecture must respond. Context will be given to the history of the landscape through examining the mining that led to its transformation, and the resulting scarred condition of the landscape. Site issues relating to the preparation for climate change, rehabilitation of mined land, production of domestic foods, water and sewage treatment, and production of electricity will also be investigated.

NAURU'S LOCATION AND GEOGRAPHICAL CHARACTERISTICS

3.1

Nauru lies 42 kilometres south of the equator in the middle of the Central Pacific; an isolated island with little cultural similarity to other places (Figures 3.0 and 3.1). The nearest neighbour is Ocean Island, or Banaba, 305km to the east in the Republic of Kiribati (Viviani, "A History of Nauru" 1).

Nauru is an uplifted coral island with a landmass of just 21.2 square kilometres (Republic of Nauru Government (EDE) 7). The island is surrounded by a coral reef between 120 and 300 metres in width before dropping abruptly 4,300 metres to the Pacific floor (Figures 3.3 and 3.4) (Feary 3; PACC-Nauru 6; Viviani, "A History of Nauru" 1). A coastal ring, commonly referred to as 'Bottomside' is between one and five metres above sea level making this coastal ring - where most of the local inhabitants reside - particularly susceptible to rising sea level caused by climate change (Muller). From this ring of poor quality soil, areas of escarpment and gradual inclines rise twenty to thirty metres to a large central plateau,

referred to as 'Topside' (Figures 3.2, 3.5 and 3.6) (Thaman et al. 3). This central plateau is unusual in condition; millions of years of guano deposited by birds using the island as a stop-off on their migration across the Pacific filled cavities between coral pinnacles which has then petrified into phosphate (Paskal 218). This undulating central plateau covers four-fifths of the island with Command Ridge in the southwest forming the island's highest point at only 71 metres above sea level (Figure 3.3 and 3.5)(PACC-Nauru 7). Largely undrinkable water sources include the permanent inland fresh water lake Buada Lagoon, a few brackish ponds on the northeast, and a well in Moqua Cave in the south-west (Figure 3.2) (Viviani, "A History of Nauru" 2).

Figure 3.0 (facing page): Map reflecting Nauru's place in the world and its lack of proximity to any significant culture or place.

Figure 3.1 (following spread): Nauru's isolation in the Central Pacific Ocean, with Ocean Island the nearest neighbour 305km away shown. Note Manus Island in Papa New Guinea, the location of the other Australian offshore processing centre.

EQUATOR

MANUS ISLAND

PAPUA NEW GUINEA

AUSTRALIA

FEDERATED STATES
OF MICRONESIA

—— ESCARPMENT
 - - - - CORAL REEF

NATURAL SOURCES OF WATER:

TOPOGRAPHY:

Figure 3.2 (facing page): Natural characteristics of Nauru including ground condition, natural water sources and topography.

Figure 3.3 (above): Nauru topography and bathymetry. Longitudinal section through island is shown on the following spread.

Figure 3.4 (following spread): Transverse cross section across Nauru.

" BOTTOMSIDE "

" TOP "

COMMAND RIDGE +71

-03 BUADA LAGOON

SIDE "

" BOTTOMSIDE "

0 0.2 1 2 km

Figure 3.5: Aerial image of Nauru.

Figure 3.6: Nauru's south-west region from the air showing the main 'town' located on Bottomside with Topside sitting above.

THE DISCOVERY OF PHOSPHATE

3.2

At the end of the nineteenth century Britain discovered Nauru held some of the world's richest deposits of white phosphorous rock. As the raw material used in the production of many agricultural fertilizers, phosphate was a highly desirable asset. Mining began in 1907, with authority of this changing over the years numerous times between Germany, Britain, Australia, New Zealand and Nauru. The individual landowners were given royalties for the mining of their land. After World War I Nauru was given in trust to Britain, Australia and New Zealand. Since gaining independence in 1968, mining has been undertaken by the Nauru Phosphate Corporation and RONPhos (Dame and Treasury Department, Republic of Nauru 3).

The proximity to the surface made extraction simple through the means of strip-mining. This process involved stripping the topsoil and its flora to reveal the deposits, which are then mined from between the columns of ancient coral (Gowdy and McDaniel 334). The phosphate is then ground in a nearby processing plant and loaded onto ships using conveyer belt cantilevers (Figure 3.7 - 3.11). The commencement of mining was the beginning of significant and irreversible changes to the Nauruan landscape, lifestyle and economy (Dame and Treasury Department, Republic of Nauru 3).

*“All our lands on the hill
No longer can be used
Will become home of craters and rocks.”*

*A Nauruan song lamenting the fate of Topside,
quoted in Weeramantry 29*

Figure 3.7 (facing page, top): Historic phosphate mining showing scale of the craters created.

Figure 3.8 (facing page, bottom): Phosphate mining with the assistance of machinery.

Figure 3.9 (above): Phosphate mining in the late 1990s showing the difference between mined and unmined land.

Figure 3.10 (facing page): Phosphate processing in the late 1990s.

Figure 3.11 (facing page): Loading cantilevers on Bottomside.

THE NEW TOPSIDE

3.3

Constant strip mining for approximately 90 years has left 80% (approximately 1600ha) of Nauru's Topside devastated, incapable of growing any flora of significance or easily sustaining human habitation (*PACC-Nauru* 7) (Figure 3.12). The rate of mining has significantly reduced in the past decade, with the primary phosphate reserves being exhausted in 2006 (Appendix A1). Desperate for revenue, Nauru began mining the secondary reserves in 2007, which are estimated to last approximately 30 years (CIA).

The resulting landscape is best described as a 'moonscape' of pits and pinnacles, with each depression between two and eight metres deep (UNFCCC 19) (Figures 3.13 - 3.17). In addition, the reduction in flora from the mining process on topside has meant its microclimate has become hotter and drier with the consequential drop in water table, further reducing the arable quality of what soil remains (Weeramantry 2). Over the years insubstantial scrub has slowly re-established itself on and around the pinnacles in areas mined decades before. Mining roads, mining infrastructure, flat areas for phosphate stockpiles, and walking tracks are now the only occupiers of Topside.

0 0.2 1 2 km

Figure 3.12: The extensive devastation; the 80% of 'Topside' that has been mined.

Figure 3.13 (top): Areas of phosphate being mined in 1942, showing visible difference between areas mined at different times.

Figure 3.14 (bottom): A car gives scale to the moonscape of Nauru's topside.

Figure 3.15 (top): A local showing the view over Topside from one of the mining roads.

Figure 3.16 (bottom): A reporter between pinnacles on the floor of Topside in an older part of the mined landscape.

Figure 3.17: A typical section of the pinnacles showing their engulfing scale.

Initial design research analysis sketch by Author of Nauru with its natural characteristics, including mining and geographical orientation, reinterpreted through the drawing process.

REHABILITATION & RESILIENCE

3.4

In addition to the destruction of Nauru's Topside, the island nation has a number of issues that should be addressed by this design research experiment. Currently infrastructure networks relating to electricity, freshwater, blackwater, greywater, and food production are in an unhealthy state, as is Nauru's preparation for climate change. The ability to provide upkeep or install new systems waned with the royalties from the mining.

NATIONAL SUSTAINABLE DEVELOPMENT STRATEGY (NSDS)

Over the years a number of strategies have been proposed for the rehabilitation of Nauru; the most significant is the 2005 National Sustainable Development Strategy (NSDS). This policy outlines five goals the government has for Nauru by 2025 as outlined in Figure 3.18. The design research experiment will respond to the imperatives highlighted in the table. From these NSDS goals, five principal strategies relating to achieving a self-sustainable design research solution include: the preparation for climate change, food production, water collection and production, processing of sewage, and electricity generation.

STABLE, TRUSTWORTHY, FISCALLY RESPONSIBLE GOVERNMENT	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Transparent and accountable governance practices - Conducive legislative framework - Efficient and productive public service - Enabling and cooperative international relations - Efficient and effective land and order system - Increased community role in governance
PROVISION OF ENHANCED SOCIAL, INFRASTRUCTURE AND UTILITIES SERVICES	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Broadened educational system - Alternative (including renewable) energy resources - Improved access to water - Preventative health service - Improved sports and recreation facilities - Viable social welfare systems - Well maintained infrastructure
DEVELOPMENT OF AN ECONOMY BASED ON MULTIPLE SOURCES OF REVENUE	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Phosphate mining - Fisheries resource management - A developed SME sector - Efficient use of resources - people and natural - Increased job opportunities locally and regionally - National trust fund
REHABILITATION OF MINED OUT LAND FOR LIVELIHOOD SUSTAINABILITY	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Land for agriculture development - Land for conservation - Land for water catchment - Land for residential development - Land for commerce and industry development
DEVELOPMENT OF DOMESTIC FOOD PRODUCTION	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Establishment of agricultural production - Enhanced aquaculture farming - Sustained use of inshore and reef marine resources - Promotion of pelagic fishery, in particular tuna fishing

Figure 3.18: The five goals of the National Sustainable Development Strategy (NSDS) with those relevant to this design research experiment highlighted.

STRATEGY 1 | PREPARATION FOR CLIMATE CHANGE

As a ‘Small Island Developing State,’ Nauru has limited resilience to climate change and the impact of natural disasters, when they do occur, will be severe (PACC-Nauru 13). It is widely accepted that a 4°C temperature rise by the end of this century will produce a rise in sea level between one and two metres (Muller 14). Nauru is particularly vulnerable due its current inability to occupy Topside; the populated Bottomside is susceptible to flooding from storm surge and rising sea level (Figure 3.19) (Republic of Nauru Government (EDE) 9). There is also concern from the government that climate change will increase the frequency of extreme droughts (Jopson). Climate change academics call for a widespread prioritising of development strategies to help mitigate such extremes. Nauru recognises this need and therefore has placed importance on the rehabilitation of Topside to enable resettlement and re-vegetation to occur (Republic of Nauru Government (EDE) 8). This thesis therefore argues that the ideal site for the new processing centre should be on Nauru’s higher, but environmentally devastated plateau of Topside. The design research experiment aims to be an exemplar for the people of Nauru to consider how this can be successfully achieved.

Figure 3.19: The vulnerable Bottomside.

STRATEGY 2 | REHABILITATION OF MINED LAND

Figure 3.20: Rehabilitation on Nauru's Topside.

Ecological restoration is a fundamental step for Nauru if it is going to move forward. The Nauru Australia Cooperation's 1994 report entitled *Rehabilitation and Development Feasibility Study* outlines restorative steps for Nauru, including such concerns as continuing mining, levelling of pinnacles after mining (Figure 3.20) and the use of crushed coral to form a subsoil to ultimately form ground for agriculture, buildings, and roads (Nauru Rehabilitation Corporation).

This thesis argues that rehabilitation of the land and the ability of Topside to engage sustainable habitation are paramount to the survival of Nauru. The overall rehabilitation of Topside is beyond the scope of architecture; however this thesis argues that architecture can aid in the rehabilitation of Nauru's land by designing a self-sufficient Topside intervention that provides benefits for both the refugee community as well as the local Nauruan population.

STRATEGY 3 | DOMESTIC FOOD PRODUCTION

One of the four goals of the NSDS is the development of domestic food production. This thesis argues that the new processing centre should not add to Nauru's burden of providing food for its own people; as such the design research experiment will test methods to promote gardening and food production at a small scale in each housing unit. This will not only aid in self-sufficiency, but it can also increase the sense of belonging and community participation of the asylum seeker community. In addition, it is known that plants provide fresh air and psychological pleasure for those living in the spaces around them, and they have also been proven to have a positive effect on the ambient temperature in hot climates (Bay and Ong 74). Individuals growing their own food also allows cultural specificity of additional food groups while encouraging the communities to learn about each other and share their cultures. This social objective is fundamental to this thesis; the act of gardening increases the exposure to neighbours and allows them to gain greater understanding in a casual and relaxed manner. The time needed to tend to plants would also help alleviate boredom, and contribute to their sense of self-sufficiency (Bay and Ong 74).

Early design research analysis sketches by Author into the growing of household food through vertical green walls

Within the NSDS the Nauruan Government outlined that a reliable supply of potable water is critical for sustaining growth (Appendix A2) (PACC-Nauru 8). Nauru has no significant surface water resources, limited groundwater resources and is extremely vulnerable to drought. The majority of potable water is produced by a number of old, small (expensive to run) diesel-fuelled reverse-osmosis desalination plants, and one solar-powered plant established in early 2013 - all of which are on Bottomside's west coast. (Jopson; Solarcity NZ). These currently supply enough water for Nauruans to live - but with little surplus or allowances for agriculture. Due to the lack of piping infrastructure, the water is trucked to households around the island. Other sources of water include rainwater harvested from roofs, non-potable coastal groundwater, seawater, and the thin freshwater lens found under Nauru's central plateau (SOPAC, "SOPAC Helps Survey Every Well in Nauru").

The water situation is critical when housing up to one thousand asylum seekers, since drinking water and poor sanitation are precursors to the spread of disease in the tropics (Benetti and Campos 25). This thesis design research experiment will therefore incorporate natural rainwater collection, production of freshwater through a reverse osmosis on-site solar-run desalination plant, and a wastewater treatment plant.

Figure 3.21 (top): A typical Nauruan building making little use of rainwater with no, or bad quality spouting, down pipes and storage facilities.

Figure 3.22 (bottom): Typical Nauruan domestic well.

Early sketch design explorations by Author of
architectural methods to enable the collection of rainwater

→ RAINWATER

Currently rainwater is an under-used resource on Nauru, with most rainwater harvesting and storage systems being sub-standard (Republic of Nauru, “National Water, Sanitation and Hygiene Policy” 8). The design research experiment will explore means of harvesting and storing rainfall in simple retention ponds (traditional pond). These are used to improve the quality of water through matter settling at the base (Goldenfum, et. al. 54).

→ HOT WATER

It is common in the tropics that a roof-mounted blackened tank is often the supply of hot water. Due to the high exposure to solar radiation it would receive on Nauru, the same technique will be used for the new processing centre to supply hot water for showering and cleaning.

Early sketch design experiment by Author for black roof-mounted concrete block tank to pierce the roof

→ DESALINATION

The recently installed solar-powered sea-water reverse-osmosis desalination plant on Nauru will be used as a precedent for the processing centre. Self-contained within a 20ft. long shipping container, the plant produces approximately 100,000 litres per day (Hitachi Aqua-Tech Engineering) (Figure 3.23 and Appendix A5 for specific documentation of this plant.) With the average person on Nauru needing 50 litres per day for drinking, cooking, bathing and sanitation, this system will have the ability to supply the one thousand asylum seekers, small-scale agriculture and running of the other areas of the processing centre (Pacific Institute). The off-grid solar system from the current desalination plant will also be used as a precedent, and is composed of a 131kWp system of 562 photovoltaic panels installed on the roofs of two existing buildings, with each solar panel measuring approximately 1500mm by 800mm (Figure 3.25 and 3.26) (Scoop Media; Solarcity NZ).

Early sketch design experiment by Author for inclusion of the desalination plant within, and as an active participant in, the processing centre architectural language

Figure 3.23 (facing page, top): The seawater reverse-osmosis desalination plant designed to be transported and operated within a 20ft. shipping container.

Figure 3.24 (facing page, bottom): The ‘Enviroflow Biofilter Treatment Plant System’ diagrammatically shown to gain a basic understanding of system and size needed for the one thousand inhabitants.

→ SEWAGE

Nauru has no island-wide wastewater treatment infrastructure into which the processing centre can connect; currently the approximately 1,000 cesspits located around Nauru are used (Jopson; Republic of Nauru “National Water, Sanitation and Hygiene Policy” 8). Furthermore, greywater, untreated sewage and septic sludge are typically piped directly out to sea without treatment (Jopson). The design research experiments will explore a wastewater treatment plant known as a ‘Enviroflow Biofilter Treatment Plant System’. The system treats both greywater and blackwater through a two stage bacterial digestion process in any size or shape tank (Figure 3.24 and Appendix A6 for full workings.) (SOPAC, “Wastewater” 43). The system has several advantages: it is self-contained, size can be adapted to population being served, it can be easily run on solar energy, and it produces very high quality effluent that can be used for agriculture resulting in very little or no impact on the surrounding groundwater (nESTs).

STRATEGY 5 | ELECTRICITY

Nauru's proximity to the equator means the sun is high and notoriously harsh; the use of photovoltaics for the production of electricity would be a logical and highly effective approach for the architecture. This supports the NSDS goal of providing alternative and sustainable production of energy. This design research experiment will explore the use of the off-grid system discussed in the desalination section.

An off-grid photovoltaic system will be explored as it is capable of transforming solar energy directly into electricity (Fry 223). This system collects the sun's energy through an array of panels that charge batteries until the electricity is distributed (Figure 3.26). It is common practice in the field to tilt the photovoltaics at least 10° to enable the panels to self-clean, otherwise the lip of the aluminium that edges the glass would trap dust and dirt and eventually fade the cells. This aligns with a typical 10-15° tilt for the Pacific region (PowerSmart NZ).

Figure 3.25: Photovoltaic panels on one of the two existing buildings that serves the recently installed reverse-osmosis desalination plant on Nauru.

Figure 3.26 (facing page): An off-grid photovoltaic solar system.

5

Early sketch experiments by Author investigating the use of photovoltaic panels within the roof's form

3.5

Bastøy Prison on Bastøy island, Norway, has been selected as a self-sufficient case study because it aims to prepare inmates for being productive and contributing members of a community through instilling eco-conscious responsibility and independence. This is done through involving the inmates in the everyday running activities of the prison to instil a strong awareness and connection to the land. The low-security prison enables the landscape and the natural water barrier instead of barbed wire to contain 115 inmates that are on the island for an average one and a half years (Norwegian Correctional Services).

Considerations from Bastøy Prison that can be utilised within the thesis design research experiment include:

- Inmates actively participate in the daily running of the prison through working in agriculture, the kitchen, the local shop to service tourists that visit the unique island, fishing and ferry services, and the technical team which takes care of maintenance and construction (Norwegian Correctional Services)
- Organised as a small community of around eighty buildings to promote a sense of community, rather than using larger and fewer buildings that may have the adverse effect of conveying power, and authority (Norwegian Correctional Services)
- Inmates live in shared apartments rather than individual cells, and eat in a communal dining hall, reducing the architectural footprint and promoting interaction between each other
- Excess grown food is sold to nearby towns, instilling a sense of belonging whilst aiding the sustainability ideology of the island (Stoltz)
- A large proportion (70%) of the island's energy is supplied by solar panels (Jacquot).

Figures 3.27 to 3.32 (facing page, top left clockwise): Aerial image of the community-type setting - similar to that of the proposed processing centre - with interconnecting roads and multiple buildings dotted through this; Communal eating space; Maritime work for the inmates; Shop work for inmates to cater for tourists; Recreational area; Workshop and maintenance work for inmates; Overview showing the multiple buildings and community nature.

NAURU'S ENVIRONMENTAL CONSIDERATIONS

3.6

Nauru is located in the dry belt of the equatorial oceanic zone. Due to this location and its associated weather patterns Nauru is not affected by tropical cyclones that typically frequent the tropics (Ellis 44). The architecture will need to manage fairly consistent high temperatures and a high sun (Figure 3.33), with year-round average diurnal temperatures ranging from 26°C to 35°C and nocturnal temperatures between 22°C and 28°C (PACC-Nauru 7). Rainfall (averaging 1500mm a year) is extremely variable, with the wet season falling between November and April. Humidity is high, typically around 75% year round (PACC-Nauru 14; Jopson). Long severe droughts occur approximately every five years, and last on average 19 months at a time (Jopson). Water collection will therefore become an imperative element of the design research experiment (Thaman et al. 4).

The design research experiment should take advantage of the cooling properties of the easterly trade wind that prevails from February to November, while also addressing the need to protect occupants from the strong westerly gales that often surge for a week during the early months of the rainy season (Ellis 44).

Two issues to discuss further are particularly important in designing for Nauru's hot and humid climate: airflow and the limiting of heat from solar radiation.

Early sketch design experiment by Author considering the winds the architecture must mediate: the dominating easterly trade wind and opposing strong, but short-term westerly gales.

Figure 3.33: Sun path diagram showing the extremely high sun throughout the year.

Early sketch experiment by author reacting to the dominance of the roof form and taking advantage of the wind at higher levels through employing a 'pedestal' to raise it from the pinnacles

Early sketch by Author investigating the splitting and shifting of one larger form into smaller to enable better air flow between buildings

Early sketch experiment by Author exploring manipulating (with louvres) exterior air to enter the space at a desired level in accordance with the activity

Early sketch experiment by Author into the use of a horizontal louvered canopy to split the airflow between floors

ENHANCEMENT OF AIRFLOW

The following research relates to design considerations used to enhance airflow in Nauru's specific climate.

- In the book "Stay cool: a design guide for the built environment in hot climates" Koch-Nielsen, a lecturer, architect and engineer who specialises in infrastructure and urban settlements in the tropics, states that air movement should generally be maximised to enable natural ventilation thus reducing the energy load (50).
- Koch-Nielsen also notes that the organisation of buildings in humid zones should promote openness to facilitate air movement between and through buildings (50).
- Frequently-used spaces such as sleeping and living areas should be orientated towards the predominating wind (easterly trade wind), rather than for solar gain (Konya 58).
- The building envelope should be as porous as possible using louvres/screens/lattices/grilles that provide airflow but reduce glare (Konya 58).
- Air outlet openings should be larger than inlet openings to increase pressure difference to draw air through spaces, with ventilation openings positioned in terms of allowing hot air to exit (Koch-Nielsen 74).

Early sketch by Author investigating the possibility of using the advantage of narrow space for 'pulling' the wind through interstitial space as well

Early sketch experiment by Author considering breeze to pass under and possibly over a sleeping platform

Early sketch plan by Author investigating angling the architecture at 45° to the prevailing wind

Early exploration by Author into the overall treatment of airflow through raising off the ground, envelope porosity, roof slope while housing a larger number of people

- Raising the floor plate from the ground allows air to pass under to cool the interior (Konya 58).
- Flow of air into a space should be at the level of the activity that the space hosts, such as sleeping or eating at a table, for example (Konya 54). In addition, moveable louvres can help deflect the airflow towards this desired level.
- A horizontal louvred sunshade above an opening will improve the airflow both downward and upward (Konya 54).
- Architecture should aim to be as 'thin' as possible; if spaces are more than one room deep there should be large internal openings between the two to allow for air to flow freely (Konya 60).
- Narrow spaces pull the air through more effectively than wider spaces due to pressure (Koch-Nielsen 56).
- English architect Maxwell Fry, known for his work in modernist tropical architecture notes that beds should allow the breeze to pass under them and cupboards should have ventilation top and bottom to allow air to circulate (Fry 62; 63).
- By placing the porous envelope perpendicular, or 45° to the breeze, Glenn Murcutt, in his work in the hot Australian desert climate argues "it is like running on the wind in a yacht, it is where you get maximum speed. As it moves through the interior of the building it speeds up" (Drew 114).

EXCLUSION OF SOLAR RADIATION

The following research relates to design considerations used to minimise solar radiation on Nauru.

- Shade to prevent direct sunshine from falling on faces of the building that have immediate contact with the interior (Fry 222).
- Horizontal screening, such as overhangs, are the most effective against high sun and are typically used on the northern sides in the southern hemisphere (Konya 44).
- Thermal capacity coefficient of the building and its materials (such as steel and timber), especially the roof, should be as low as possible to prevent accumulation during the day and re-radiation at night (Konya 43; Fry 222).
- Ventilation to provide full air movement and convection in roof spaces to prevent buildup of hot air (Fry 222).
- Outdoor spaces should be in the form of shaded courtyard-type spaces (Konya 60).

These considerations of both airflow and exclusion of solar radiation will be incorporated into the design experimentation and resulting architecture of this thesis.

Early sketch by Author considering the use of horizontal elements of roof and floors as the main providers of shade

Early sketch design experimentation by Author into the idea of the courtyard to provide shaded outdoor space, as well as the possibility for this to become a social buffer between asylum seeker's family groups

Early sketch exploration by Author into using thin materials with a low thermal capacity coefficient to keep the building as cool as possible

CONCLUSION | THE RESEARCH SITE

3.7

This site analysis chapter introduced and discussed the location, nature and characteristics of the site of this design research thesis experiment. A brief history of Nauru's Topside led to the discussion that the architecture should be a participant in the rehabilitation of Nauru. This chapter highlights two research objectives of this thesis investigation that the architecture should: improve their sense of individuality, self-worth, belonging, and community; and engage with, and contribute to, the local host indigenous community. To achieve these objectives the design research should:

- take the opportunity to respond to the unique topographical condition of Topside by making the 'first move'
- align efforts in the rehabilitation of Nauru through developing a self-sufficient intervention

- that also offers benefits to the local community
- provide resources within the architecture for asylum seekers to grow some of their own food
- lessen the burden on Nauru's infrastructure by taking advantage of rainwater collection, and incorporating a solar-powered desalination plant, wastewater treatment plant, and photovoltaics for electricity production into the architecture
- actively respond to the hot, dry climate with a high sun and predominant easterly wind through architecture that is open in nature and specifically through various techniques of enhancing airflow and minimising solar radiation.

The following chapter explores the Nauruan people, their issues and how this design research experiment can also be responsive to the needs of the local community.

04

THE LOCAL COMMUNITY

INTRODUCTION | THE NAURUANS

4.0

Figure 4.0: Nauruans with their tame noddy birds in the 19th Century.

This chapter discusses the local Nauruan people and their community. The backstory of their land, society and cultural makeup, as well as the identity of their traditional vernacular and contemporary built form will be considered for means of developing an architectural solution that is sensitive to their needs as well as the asylum seekers’.

Figure 4.1: Timeline of the definitive events in Nauru's history - politically, socially and environmentally.

ISOLATION

Nauru's geographical location, the minimal sea-fearing capabilities of its inhabitants and prevailing currents restricted communication with outside communities for centuries (Connell et al. 1). This isolation rendered Nauru with a distinct lifestyle, culture, language and identity (Weeramantry 3). Many stories and legends surround the original inhabitation of the island, but it is generally accepted this occurred around 3500 years ago and they were most likely to be of Micronesian heritage (Howells 40; Wedgwood 368; Connell et al. 1; Maude xi).

This isolation was broken with the first recorded European discovery of Nauru in 1798. Western influence, however, was not common until the end of the eighteenth century. The island has since been under German, Japanese, British and Australian administration before gaining independence in 1968 (Connell et al. 1).

PRE-EUROPEAN LIFESTYLE

Nauruans settled in homesteads or villages around the fertile coastal rim or inland Buada Lagoon (Viviani, "A History of Nauru" 7). The small population allowed for a surprisingly effortless existence and unusually most of the daily labour was performed by the middle aged (Wedgwood 31). This permitted young Nauruans to spend much of their time involved in various sports thus becoming an important part of their culture. Nauruans caught Noddy, or frigate birds, to tame as pets using structures of architectural interest (Figure 4.0) (Viviani, "A History of Nauru" 5). In addition, their lifestyle allowed the typically childish pastime of string figures to grow and become an obsession for Nauruans of all ages. Their isolation lead them to create the most elaborate patterns ever encountered (Maude ix, xiii).

Compilation drawing by Author of Nauruan string figures and initial design experimentation by Author exploring opportunities for these games to invite architectural implications, such as pathways and voids, through layering.

(Original information from: Maude, Honor. Various pages.)

Early research sketch by Author exploring the possible scale and materiality of the historical stone boundaries and their possible incorporation into the proposed architecture of the reception centre.

LAND

Nauruans held, and still do hold, a tight affinity to their land. The indigenous name given to their island, Naeoro (ironically) translates as ‘utopia’ in the native tongue (Degoregore 16). For some time Nauru has been divided into fourteen territorial districts (Figure 4.2). Unusually for indigenous cultures, land and water ownership does not lie in groups or communities as a whole, instead being owned by individuals who pass possession to their heirs (Viviani, *Phosphate and Political Progress* 6). Early European observations record the existence of stone boundary walls of architectural interest on the central plateau, indicating that this has been an ongoing practice (Weeramantry 2).

Figure 4.2: The traditional 14 districts of Nauru.

VERNACULAR ARCHITECTURE

4.2

Greek architect and author Alexander Tzonis considers vernacular architecture to possess value that is often dismissed by contemporary architecture by only considering it for its form (94). The vernacular architecture of Nauru is typical to that of tropical cultures (Figures 4.3, 4.4). High importance is placed upon airflow with large openings or permeable woven screen forming the envelope, resulting in the large steep thatched roof becoming the dominant feature, with wide overhangs mitigating solar radiation. In addition, the (relatively) thin vertical supports allow the air to freely flow, further mediating the climate (while nowadays, adding a memorable correlation with the forest of vertical pinnacles.) These features will be incorporated into the design research experiments as tested means of responding to the site conditions.

Figure 4.3: Pre-contact Nauruan vernacular architecture showing the dominance of the roof and overall horizontality.

Figure 4.4: Nauruans outside their pre-contact vernacular home showing the dominance of the roof and low-lying nature of the form.

Early design research sketches by Author considering the dominance of the roof as a sensible option for the processing centre to both reference Nauru's vernacular while mitigating the hot climate.

THE LOCAL COMMUNITY | THEIR SITUATION

4.3

POST-EUROPEAN LIFESTYLE

The traditional lifestyle of the Nauruan people has been irreversibly altered since European mining began. With this came immigrants of varying cultural backgrounds, however Western culture was the most influential of all, introducing cash and thus a new need for Nauruans to possess this to live, rather than living from the land. Royalties as compensation for mining owners' land from the various phosphate companies allowed almost all Nauruans to lead affluent and leisurely lifestyles with a significant number not needing to find employment. Nauruans soon became dependent on imported goods for all facets of life, especially food (Weeramantry 28). Most concerning was the disconnection with traditional sports, fishing, and art practices which previously were significant parts of the nation's identity.

This prosperous lifestyle continued until the late 1980s and 1990s when mining of the primary phosphate deposits slowed and eventually ceased (Connell et al. 50). Since then, Nauru has been plunged into poverty, with limited ability to sustain the local people. A significant reduction in usable land combined with the period of prosperity resulted in the disappearance of local agriculture. With the decline of the mining there is now little money to buy expensive imported goods.

THE CURRENT SITUATION

Nauru now has irreparable land damage, extremely low employment, extremely high obesity rates (70%) and an unknown future (Figures 4.6 - 4.14)(Hodge et al. 79). This has put the small, now extremely poor nation in the position where it must accept the opportunity to host asylum seekers for Australia. As of July 2013, the estimated population that Nauru's Bottomside supports is 9,343 residents (CIA). This local community is made of indigenous Nauruans, Pacific Islanders, Europeans, and Chinese (Figure 4.5) (UNHCR "Population Statistics"). This gives Nauru the highest population density in the South Pacific (despite the 80% uninhabitable mined Topside) (He 6). The habitation of Topside is again a logical site for the design research investigation, as a means of assisting the Nauruan, as well and asylum seeker communities.

Figure 4.5 (above): Ethnic makeup of the current local population.

Figures 4.6, 4.7, and 4.8 (this page): Facets of everyday life on Nauru.

Figures 4.9 to 4.14 (facing page): Nauru everyday life, rituals, celebrations, hobbies, and international competitors (weightlifter).

PERCEPTION OF ASYLUM SEEKERS

Both the local Nauruan community and their government share similar concerns for the safety and well being of the asylum seekers within the current processing centre (UNHCR, “Mission to the Republic of Nauru” 3). In 2001 when the offshore process regime was originally introduced the centre was of the ‘open’ variety, which enabled the asylum seekers to come and go as they please, with a curfew during sleeping hours. Former Nauruan Justice Minister Dominic comments in the 2013 documentary *No Advantage*:

I think it worked well last time. ... [T]hey were allowed to move into the communities and do social activities and when people started seeing these people who were just normal people like you and I with everyday challenges and problems and things like that, people accepted them (Whitmont and Cohen).

This thesis investigation takes the same position as former Nauru Foreign Minister Dr. Kieran Keke who stated:

There are people that do not agree with the whole arrangement in the first place. In my view, the best way to address that, is to include them as much as possible, have the centre open as much as possible, let them see what everyone else is seeing, and in that what I’m sure that everybody will be able to find ways to improve the whole process (Whitmont and Cohen).

A report of the UNHCR’s visit to Nauru last year noted that the Government of Nauru is committed to ensure greater freedom for asylum seekers and to create an open reception centre in the future (UNHCR “Mission to the Republic of Nauru” 8). This thesis recognises the limits to which architecture can assist in resolving these difficulties; a shift in the political situation is also important.

NAURU'S CURRENT BUILT IDENTITY

4.4

Figure 4.15 (top): Typical residential architecture on Nauru showing a translation into a Western typology that is unresponsive to the local conditions such as the nonporous envelope.

Figure 4.16 (bottom): Commercial area of Nauru's Aiwo district showing an architecture that is unresponsive to the local climate with low roofs and large areas of solid wall. However it does possess large horizontal overhangs on both levels.

This thesis considers Nauru's contemporary architecture to be of mediocre quality as Western influence has introduced buildings that are unresponsive to climate and commonly in a state of deterioration (Figures 4.15 and 4.16). The low-lying coastal ring and the inland community around Buada Lagoon supports all the private and civic buildings for all residents of Nauru, and the majority of mining buildings. An investigation into the figure ground of the entire island's current built form in Figure 4.17 shows existing amenities such as churches and shops, centred around the southeast corner, that will be vital to the everyday life of the asylum seekers. Figure 4.18 breaks this figure ground into an analysis of the grain of this built form, showing the predominant small footprint to which this processing centre should respond. Furthermore, analysis of the current built form's orientation towards the exterior of the island in Figure 4.19 shows this should also be taken into account during the design research experimentation.

Figure 4.17: Figure ground showing the location of existing architectural facilities on Nauru that the processing centre aims to both use, and add to. Orange highlights those that are specifically relevant to the centre.

Figure 4.18: Analysis into the categorisation of the figure ground into sizes to analyse the most common size grain to establish how the processing centre should respond. Not to scale.

Figure 4.19: Analysis of the orientation of existing built form on the southwest corner of Nauru to establish that the buildings predominantly face outwards towards the sea, instead of a geographical position (e.g. North). The processing centre should respond to this. Not to scale.

LEGEND:

- RING ROAD
- SECONDARY ROADS
- ISLAND OUTLINE
- - - MINING ROADS
- - - MINING RAIL ROAD

Figure 4.20: The roading of Nauru showing the current intensity around the perimeter of Bottomside, with the mining roads sparsely dispersed across Topside. Scale 1:50000 @A4.

CONCLUSION | THE LOCAL COMMUNITY

4.5

This chapter discussed the background and current situation of the host community - the local Nauruan people. This chapter was concerned with three of the principal objectives of this thesis investigation, and the architectural outcome should: improve their sense of individuality, self-worth, belonging, and community; prepare them for entering a new Western culture where they can more readily assimilate; and engage with, and contribute to, the local host indigenous community. To achieve these objectives the design research should:

- actively engage the local community to become involved with the transitory asylum seeker community to gain a wider sense of belonging
- (and through this) the (Westernised, but still indigenous) local community, can be seen as a 'test run' for the assimilation into a new Westernised culture
- take the opportunity to reference the traditional customary game of string figures and their interweaving and layering cues
- take the opportunity to reference the indigenous practices on Topside through the use of the 'wall'
- learn from the environmental sensibility of the indigenous people through the dominance of the roof in their vernacular architecture
- re-connect Nauruans with sporting and recreational facilities

- select a research site that is within walking distance to the amenities in Bottomside's southwest corner to enable involvement in the everyday life of Nauruans
- design with the small and broken nature of Nauru's current grain so as not to overwhelm the island's current built form.

The following chapter will determine the proposed programme of the processing centre through investigating three case studies of differing ways in which displaced persons are housed.

Early sketch design experiment by Author considering the use of recreation and sporting facilities as the architectural buffer between the two communities (while replacing Nauru's sporting grounds)

05

THE PROGRAMME

INTRODUCTION | THE PROGRAMME OF THE NEW PROCESSING CENTRE

5.0

Figure 5.0: Shatha Rassam (a pharmacist) with her two children and husband Jaward (an engineer) during their time at the Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre in Auckland, New Zealand in May 2012. The Iraqi Christian family fled their homeland due to persecution in 2007.

This chapter examines three case studies selected to determine the most suitable programme for the design research experiment. The programme must be formed to enable the processing centre to adequately provide for the needs of a varied group of asylum seekers, aid to their sense of individuality, self-worth, and belonging, and prepare them for entering a new Western culture where they can more readily assimilate. The programme must also enable the design research experiment to engage with, and contribute to, the local host indigenous community. The selected programme case studies include: the current Regional Processing Centre on Nauru's Topside to specifically analyse this through the programmatic lens; the Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre in Mangere, Auckland to give a New Zealand perspective; and international standards for refugee camps by the UNHCR to consider how the majority of the world's displaced persons are housed.

5.1

The programme of the new Nauru's Regional Processing Centre will be examined based on the facilities that existed before the ruinous riot and fire in 2013. Due to the political nature of this centre, little information is known about the current facilities of the 'tent city'. During the period of the riot, there were 545 people detained at the centre (Campbell and Jones).

The centre is in an isolated position on Topside reducing the interaction between asylum seekers and the populated Bottomside (Figure 5.1 and 5.2). In addition, the centre was constructed on Nauru's sporting grounds. Gifting a similar amenity back to the local community be imperative in the design research investigation. Asylum seekers were housed in air-conditioned two-storied housing blocks, with additional support buildings shown in Figure 5.4.

There are four main service providers at the RPC: camp management, safety and security, humanitarian support, and physical and mental health (UNHCR, "Mission to the Republic of Nauru" 8). The latter is provided by International Health and Medical Service who currently employ an under-resourced team of three general practitioners, two psychologists, two nurses and a number of counsellors (UNHCR, "Mission to the Republic of Nauru" 13). The Australian Salvation Army are currently contracted to supply humanitarian welfare and support services to

Figure 5.1 (above): Isolated location of the Regional Processing Centre on Topside, removed from the population of the local community.

Figure 5.2 (facing page, top): The Regional Processing Centre in the middle of Topside's 'moonscape,' removed from Nauru's local population.

Figure 5.3 (facing page, bottom): Aerial view of the RPC previous to the July 2013 riot.

Figure 5.4: Figure-ground of the existing processing centre on Topside (now extensively damaged from riots in July 2013) with specific attention paid to the proportion between private accommodation spaces and public support buildings that serves this accommodation. Scale 1:1000 @A4.

LEGEND

- PUBLIC SUPPORT BUILDINGS
- COMMUNAL + RECREATION SPACES
- PRIVATE ACCOMMODATION BUILDINGS
- SURROUNDING PINNACLES + BUSH

the centre (Laughland and Jabour). The International Organisation for Migration also has a presence at the current centre, as do Australian Department of Immigration and Citizenship (UNHCR, “Mission to the Republic of Nauru” 10).

These facilities suggest a programme based on the following:

- While no exact area figure are available for the Nauru RPC, the overall size gives an indication of approximately the size centre needed to house the current population, which is approximately fifty percent of the anticipated population for the future RPC being designed in this research experiment (Figure 5.4).
- Figure 5.4 provides the relative proportion between private accommodation blocks and public support buildings. Space will need to be provided for processing and service providers.
- Space will be needed to be accommodated for additional activities such as English lessons and internet access (UNHCR “Mission to the Republic of Nauru” 14).
- The facilities indicated in Figure 5.4 housed approximately 545 people spread over approximately 86 housing units; therefore between six and seven people dwelled within each.
- The current closed nature of the RPC does not allow for the asylum seekers to gain any involvement with the locals and gain any sense of belonging. A return to an open centre is a logical step for the well being of the asylum seekers.

Early sketch design experiment by Author rearranging the linear nature of the accommodation blocks to invite communal spaces and interaction to occur

Early sketch design experiment by Author considering the relative proportions between accommodation and support architecture and the possible interactions between these

5.2

The Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre (MRRC) in Auckland is where refugees entering New Zealand spend their first six weeks completing an orientation programme. Although the centre is different from the asylum seeker processing centre in that its concern is for those who have already refugee status, it is relevant to this research as it is a facility that prepares people for a Western lifestyle.

The relative proportion between private accommodation buildings and the public buildings needed to support the refugees is indicated in Figure 5.8. The orientation course focuses on providing general information about life in a Westernised country such as day to day basics; concepts such as insurance, licences, power bills, et cetera; integral institutions such as the police; and learning the English language (Department of Labour et al. 10). The centre takes six groups of 125 refugees per year for a six week course to prepare them for life in New Zealand.

These facilities suggest a programme for the design research experiment based on the following:

- Accommodation blocks - seven blocks (however only four actively used) to accommodate up to 160 people in total, up to four people to a room (3000 x 4000 millimetres) (Figure 5.5).
- Ablution facilities - gender separated with two toilets, two shower cubicles, and two communal basins shared between every forty people, one set for each gender (Figure 5.6).
- Communal living space - shared between forty people with a kitchen, dining and living area (3000 x 6000 millimetres) (Figure 5.7).
- Communal spaces - dining hall (8000 x 24000 millimetres) which serves typical Westernised food, recreation room (8000 x 10000 millimetres), TV room (8000 x 12000 millimetres), and gym (8000 x 8000 millimetres), encouraging all refugees to interact (Figure 5.9 to 5.12).
- Outdoor communal and recreation areas - general communal courtyard spaces, soccer field, large playing field designated for mass arrivals, children's playground, paved play areas (Figure 5.13 to 5.16).
- Communal vegetable garden – promotion of independence and self-sufficiency as well as practical growing skills (Figure 5.17).

Figures 5.5 to 5.7 (facing page, top to bottom): A typical bedroom sleeping three but with the possibility of four with a set of bunks; ablution facilities separated by gender; a typical communal kitchen/dining/living area to serve up to forty people.

LEGEND

- PUBLIC SUPPORT BUILDINGS
- COMMUNAL + RECREATION SPACES
- PRIVATE DWELLING BUILDINGS
- MASS ARRIVAL SPACE

- ① ACCOMMODATION - E BLOCK
- ② ACCOMMODATION - F BLOCK
- ③ ACCOMMODATION - G BLOCK
- ④ ACCOMMODATION - H BLOCK
- ⑤ ACCOMMODATION - I BLOCK
- ⑥ ACCOMMODATION - J BLOCK
- ⑦ LAUNDRY + TOILETS
- ⑧ ACCOMMODATION - K BLOCK

- ⑨ NON-DENOMINATION PRAYER ROOM
- ⑩ AUT (AUCKLAND UNIVERSITY OF TECHNOLOGY) COMPUTER ROOM
- ⑪ AUT STORE
- ⑫ AUT EDUCATION CLASSROOMS
- ⑬ AUT EARLY CHILDHOOD CENTRE
- ⑭ AUT OFFICES
- ⑮ AUT WORKROOMS
- ⑯ CARPARK + CHECKPOINT
- ⑰ MRRC CENTRE OFFICE
- ⑱ RMS (REFUGEE & MIGRANT SERVICE) + RED CROSS
- ⑲ NZIS (NZ IMMIGRATION SERVICES) ADMIN + INTERVIEW OFFICES
- ⑳ COMMERCIAL KITCHEN
- ㉑ DINING HALLS
- ㉒ COMMUNITY HALL
- ㉓ CONFERENCE ROOM
- ㉔ DENTAL CARE
- ㉕ RHSS (REFUGEE HEALTH SCREENING SERVICE)
- ㉖ RAS (REFUGEES AS SURVIVORS)
- ㉗ RECREATION ROOM + GYM
- ㉘ MAINTENANCE

Figure 5.8 (above): Figure-ground of the Mangere Resettlement Centre with specific attention paid to the proportion between private accommodation and public buildings that serves this accommodation. Scale 1:1000 @A4.

Figures 5.9 to 5.12 (facing page, top to bottom): Dining hall for communal eating three times daily; recreation room shared between all refugees; TV room; and gym space.

- Religious facilities - one separate nondenominational prayer room (5000 x 5000 millimetres).
- Central Office - overall running of the centre comprised of reception, open plan office and separate meeting room or office, as well as acting as the security office for the centre (80 square metres).
- University of Auckland Classrooms - five (8000 x 12000 millimetres) to run orientation programmes to prepare them for New Zealand schooling and English lessons, as well as the associated workshops and offices. These classes are divided into differing age groups including early childhood (up to age four), primary (ages five to thirteen), secondary (ages thirteen to eighteen), and adult (eighteen plus).
- Refugee Health Screening Service – provides general medical staff and part-time dentist to perform health screening (5000 x 12000 metres, 5000 x 6000 metres).
- New Zealand Immigration Services - administration/processing facilities as well as interview rooms (140 square metres).
- Various community support service organisations including Refugees As Survivors, and the Red Cross Refugee & Migrant Service that provide additional community and mental health support to refugees (120 square metres).

Early sketch design exploration by Author into the inclusion of spiritual spaces within the processing centre

Early sketch design investigation by Author considering the possibility of utilising the dramatic nature of the pinnacles for spiritual means

Figures 5.13 to 5.16 (facing page, top to bottom): General public common space; basketball court with football field beyond; secondary playing field dedicated for mass arrivals; and playground between accommodation buildings.

Other concerns found within the MRRC that should be incorporated into the design research experiment include:

- Overall flexibility is needed from the architecture to allow relations between the differing services.
- Opportunities should be made available for asylum seekers to self-cater if they wish through an allowance system.
- Storage should be included into many of the civic programmes.
- The utilitarian composition of the existing centre is a result of its history as a military camp in 1979 before being transformed into an immigration reception centre in 1979 (Schrader). This has left the over-arching impression of authority due to the strictly ordered arrangement of buildings and their vapid nature (Figure 5.18).

Plans were released in early 2013 for a complete rebuild of the centre to modernise and prepare for the possibility of mass arrivals to New Zealand (Figure. 5.19). The upgraded centre will house 192 refugees and focuses around a large central communal and recreational space (Fairfax NZ News). The positioning of communal space to promote casual interaction will be an important aspect to the design research experimentation.

Early sketch design experiment by Author considering the use of the communal and recreational areas to become a central connection point within the new processing centre

Early sketch design experiment by Author considering how the utilitarian blocks of the MRRC could be repositioned to form communal space that is inviting for casual interaction

Figure 5.17 (facing page, top): Community garden that any of the refugees can work on, increasing feelings of self-worth and inciting connection with other refugees within the centre.

Figures 5.18 (facing page, middle): Overall utilitarian nature of the centre, with Author's initial reaction of how this could be improved sketched over.

Figure 5.19 (facing page, bottom): Proposed redevelopment of Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre granting communal and recreational spaces importance through their location at the centre of the scheme, with buildings arching around their perimeter.

5.3

Chapter 12 of the UNHCR's *Handbook for Emergencies* "Site selection, planning and shelter" (herein *Handbook*) provides the only existing international set of 'standards' for the housing of displaced persons. It includes how to set up, organise and run a temporary (but often permanent) refugee camp. In addition, Swiss humanitarian architect Manuel Herz's recent book *From Camp to City: Refugee Camps of the Western Sahara* examines the camp from his perspective as a specialist in the planning strategies of refugee camps.

These 'international standards' for refugee camps suggest a programme for the design research experiment based on the following:

- Interstitial space - Herz argues that although recreation and leisure space is not even mentioned

in the *Handbook*, in the camps of the Western Sahara these spaces occur naturally between building and are extremely important as they establish a "level of normality and everyday quality within a space of extreme conditions" (Herz 16, 17).

- Individual space – UNHCR notes that individual family shelter is preferred over communal as it provides privacy, psychological comfort and emotional safety (*Handbook* 221).
- Sharing of facilities – in the UNHCR's model refugee camp, multiple family units share cooking and ablution facilities which is economical while also encouraging social interaction, friendship and resulting positivity (Figure 5.20).

Figure 5.20 (facing page): Figure ground of the UNHCR's modular design for a sub-block with a refugee camp to house sixteen family groups (which range in size) showing a predominance of public common space. Original information and illustration not to scale.

LEGEND

- PUBLIC SUPPORT SPACES
- COMMUNAL SPACE
- PRIVATE DWELLING SHELTERS
- PRIVATE SPACE
- VEGETATION

- ① FAMILY DWELLING
- ② DWELLING PRIVATE SPACE
- ③ GARBAGE X2 REFUSE DRUMS
- ④ WATER POINT
- ⑤ WOMEN LATRINE X2
- ⑥ WOMEN SHOWERS X2
- ⑦ MEN LATRINE X2
- ⑧ MEN SHOWERS X2
- ⑨ SCREEN

- Separation of genders – due to the many religions and cultural backgrounds refugee camps cater for, there needs to be separation between female and male ablution areas (see Figure 5.20) (UNHCR *Handbook* 214).
- Centrality – it is common for refugee camps to take the efficient position of centralising services. Central hubs that serve as nodes for services, food aid, education, healthcare, recreation and shopping/trading (UNHCR *Handbook* 208).
- Multi-purpose spaces – UNHCR notes that spaces, especially those in the administration realm should be designed to facilitate multi-purpose uses (*Handbook* 219).
- Trade and economics – it is common in refugee camps for trade to be both an organised and informal event and these spaces should be enabled within the design (Figure 5.24).

Other concerns found within this programme case study that should be incorporated into the design research experiment include:

- Minimum standards for asylum seekers – the UNHCR *Handbook* states the requirement of one

Early design sketch experiment by Author considering the use of transitional, leisure, recreational, and interstitial space as a method of designing

Early sketch design experiment by Author looking at individual spaces and the emotional safety they provide and their relationship to the communal public space

Figures 5.21 to 5.24 (facing page, top left clockwise): Assembly hall of a refugee camp, located within the central buildings; dedicated football field for recreation; everyday living in a refugee camp; central market, trade and service areas become the social and public space.

lavatory per six-ten persons (215).

- Location of the camp – Diken and Lausten’s book *The Culture of Exception: Sociology Facing the Camp* discusses the isolated life of an asylum seeker, not only in physical isolation but socioeconomically and culturally, and suggests this is exacerbated by the removal of refugee camps from urban areas (88). To involve the local Nauruans in the everyday activities of the processing centre it should be logically placed near the main settlement.
- Permanency – most of the refugee camps are temporary for displaced persons who are waiting to return to their homeland. Nauru’s reception centre, however, is in essence a ‘stepping stone’ between asylum seekers’ homeland and future home - but it is a stepping stone where they may live for many years. For this reason the thesis takes the position that the architecture should achieve an element of permanence to help allay the adverse psychological effects of displacement.

Early sketch design experiment exploring formal techniques of facilities between family groups to incite social interaction

Early sketch design experimentation considering the location and proximity of asylum seekers and Nauruans to lessen both physical and psychological isolation

Early sketch design exploration by Author considering the creation of perceived and literal permanence

THE RESULTING PROGRAMME

5.4

The following table documents the resulting programme and areas for the new Refugee Processing Centre on Nauru, designed to accommodate up to one thousand asylum seekers.

PROGRAMME	AREA (scale 1:1000)
DEDICATED RECREATION AREA <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Large expansive area to accommodate multiple recreational and sporting activities including football, cricket, and rugby, and a running track for both asylum seeker and Nauruan communities use. Also to be used to pitch tents in the case of a mass arrival. (Area based off a football field.)	<p>7000m²</p>
INTERSTITIAL RECREATION SPACES <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Spaces between architecture and transitional spaces that can become areas of informal interaction and play between differing asylum seekers. Various areas (no area diagram). 	
CENTRAL HUB / MARKET AND TRADE AREA <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Central communal spaces used as the hub of the processing centre that house both organised trade (small asylum seeker run shops) and informal trade markets, as well as gender-separated public toilets to be positioned with a direct relationship with the Nauruan community and community centre.	<p>300m² OVERALL AREA</p> <p>30m² SHOPS</p> <p>12m² TOILETS</p>
COMMUNITY CENTRE <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Large community hall to hold 400 people, small community space, kitchen, storage and bathroom facilities to hold meetings and events for both asylum seeker and Nauruan communities, while serving as the welcoming and orientation space for newly arrived asylum seekers. To be positioned with a direct relationship to the local community and large recreation area.	<p>250m² LARGE COMMUNITY HALL</p> <p>60m² SMALL COMMUNITY SPACE</p> <p>40m² BATHROOMS</p> <p>25m² KITCHEN</p>
CENTRE OFFICE <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Centrally positioned office for the overall running of the processing centre with reception, open plan offices and meeting room/office, gender separated bathroom facilities, and a small security office for the inevitable need for this as a large community project.	<p>120m² OPEN PLAN OFFICES</p> <p>25m² MEETING ROOM OR OFFICE</p> <p>25m² RECEPTION AREA</p> <p>25m² BATHROOMS</p> <p>20m² SECURITY OFFICE</p>
SPIRITUAL SPACES <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Multiple nondenominational spaces around the centre for use by one or a small group with similar belief systems.	<p>12m² SPIRITUAL SPACE</p>

PROGRAMME	AREA (scale 1:1000)
<p>COMMUNITY SUPPORT AREA</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Flexible support services area to accommodate varied agencies typically affiliated with, or have outposts at the processing centre, comprised of a small reception area, open plan office areas, small meeting rooms, and bathrooms. To be positioned with close working relationship to the centre office.	<p>100m² OPEN PLAN OFFICES</p> <p>20m² MEETING ROOMS</p> <p>20m² RECEPTION</p> <p>20m² BATHROOMS</p>
<p>EDUCATION FACILITY</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Education area to prepare the asylum seekers for their future western life through courses specifically for the four differing age groups (as outlined in the MRRC research), separate into early childhood area and general education. Early childhood (E.C.) area comprised of indoor and outdoor play areas, bathrooms, and staff facilities. Education area comprised of eight classrooms, a multi-purpose space, two computer rooms, and four bathroom facilities. To have direct access to large recreation area. This facility should be placed to enable a direct relationship to the recreation area.	<p>100m² E.C. INDOOR PLAY</p> <p>100m² E.C. OUTDOOR PLAY</p> <p>20m² BATHROOMS</p> <p>20m² STAFF AREA</p> <p>560m² FLEXIBLE CLASSROOMS</p> <p>100m² BATHROOMS</p> <p>80m² COMPUTER ROOMS</p> <p>70m² MULTI-PURPOSE SPACE</p>
<p>HEALTH FACILITY</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Health centre comprised of reception/waiting area and six rooms for general health checks and counselling, as well as three dentistry rooms.	<p>60m² GP/COUNSELLING ROOMS</p> <p>60m² DENTIST ROOMS</p> <p>50m² RECEPTION AREA</p> <p>25m² BATHROOMS</p>
<p>IMMIGRATION FACILITY</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> A salinet area where asylum seekers are deemed to be legitimate refugees or not. Comprised of reception and waiting area, bathrooms, three cells and ablution facilities, open plan office, office or meeting room, staff facilities, and five interview rooms.	<p>100m² OPEN PLAN OFFICES</p> <p>70m² INTERVIEW ROOMS</p> <p>50m² RECEPTION AREA</p> <p>45m² CELLS AND ABLUTION</p> <p>20m² STAFF AREA</p> <p>15m² MEETING ROOM/OFFICE</p>
<p>COMMUNAL DINING HALL</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Dining facility where those asylum seekers who are not self-catering (estimated 250) can have their three daily meals. Comprised of a commercial kitchen, bathrooms, dining hall with multiple family-like intimate areas, and bathrooms. This should be located centrally within dwelling area to form a secondary hub of activity.	<p>300m² DINING HALL</p> <p>75m² COMMERCIAL KITCHEN</p> <p>25m² BATHROOMS</p>
<p>INDIVIDUAL DWELLING UNIT</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> The thirty one multiple home units of the asylum seekers. Comprised of living, cooking, and eating areas, eight sleeping spaces each accommodating up to four asylum seekers, four ablution areas each with two toilets, two showers and three basins, and growing area.	<p>240m² SLEEPING SPACES</p> <p>100m² BATHROOMS</p> <p>50m² LIVING SPACE</p> <p>30m² COOKING AND EATING SPACE</p> <p>30m² GROWING SPACE</p>

5.5

This chapter analysed three case studies documenting how displaced persons are processed and housed. This chapter was concerned with four of the principal objectives of this thesis investigation, and the architectural outcome should: provide a sense of place to a wide range of asylum seekers from differing ethnicities, culture, and social backgrounds; improve their sense of individuality, self-worth, belonging, and community; prepare them for entering a new Western culture where they can more readily assimilate; and engage with, and contribute to, the local host indigenous community. To achieve these objectives, the design research should:

- place a high importance on recreational, leisure and use of interstitial space as means of connecting people and communities
- allow for the large amount of supplementary architecture needed in processing and supporting asylum seekers
- provide educational spaces to facilitate courses that prepares asylum seekers for their future

Western life

- meet the sizing of examined sleeping, living, and (gender-separate) ablution facilities
- provide quality private space for each asylum seeker and their family
- incorporate additional amenities such as spiritual spaces, a recreational hall, and computer rooms
- include into the architecture the opportunity for asylum seekers to work and trade
- provide a main kitchen and dining hall that incites communication between asylum seekers for those who choose not to self-cater
- allow for the ability to accommodate mass arrivals
- take the opportunity services offer to become nodes within the centre
- allow and recognise the overall flexibility needed in centres that deal with flux and unpredictably on a daily occurrence.

The following chapter will explore relevant theoretical implications of the design research experiment through investigating five areas.

06

THEORETICAL
FOUNDATION

This chapter explores applications of contemporary theory and case studies to address the complex issues surrounding the site, user groups and specifically the objectives of this design research experiment. This chapter addresses five of the six objectives, including investigating how the design of the processing centre can: provide a sense of place to a wide range of asylum seekers from differing ethnicities, cultures, and social backgrounds; improve their sense of individuality, self-worth, belonging, and community; prepare them for entering a new Western culture where they can more readily assimilate; mitigate the appearance of power and authority in a large processing facility; and provide a sense of human-scale, order and orientation within a large processing facility.

Section 1, “Anti-Authority” considers the appearance of ‘power’ and authority in architecture and strategies for mitigating this in the processing centre. Section 2, “The Active Participant” uses case studies and theoretical writings of Glenn Murcutt to explore how an intrinsic bond between place and land can help establish a sense of belonging for the asylum seekers, while also enhancing sustainability. Section 3, “The

Ruined Landscape” addresses the issue that Murcutt’s works are within pristine Australian sites, where Nauru is effectively in a state of ‘ruin.’ Case studies and theoretical writings of Louis Kahn’s writings on the ‘ruin’ allows the landscape to be interpreted as so. Section 4, “Served and Servant” evaluates case studies and theoretical writings of Louis Kahn as means of establishing a clear ordering system for a very large footprint while considering how the pinnacles can be recognised as participants of this architectural system. It is proposed that this system can also help orientate asylum seekers in the large centre. Finally Section 5, “The Familiar” addresses how a processing centre can provide a sense of place to asylum seekers from all backgrounds by investigating Carl Jung’s theory of the collective unconscious. The architectural/landscape installations of Mary Miss are considered as architectural interfaces that can be collectively understood due to their scale, materiality, and engagement of architectural symbolism. It is considered that asylum seekers could attain a sense of place and belonging through these collective principles and when their temporary home is understood as a gateway or threshold to their future.

6.1

This section addresses the main objective to mitigate the appearance of power and authority in a large processing centre through considering architecture that has this as its primary concern. It considers how architectural design issues of massing, a dominant facade, symbolic scale and proportion can contribute to an architecture of power and intimidation. This thesis takes the position that a processing centre should not portray or stand for power and authority (a very real possibility due to its size and to the political basis). Currently Australia uses the dehumanising rows of identical accommodation time and tents of the offshore processing centre as a political statement. Instead, the architectural design should visually provide the occupants with the opportunity to gain a sense of belonging and take the opportunity to provide a contributory connection and benefit to the local community instead of dominating said community.

The architecture of Fascist architect Albert Speer is well known as architecture that exemplifies political and social 'power.' Specifically, Speer's 1935 Tribune at Zeppelin Field, part of the wider Nazi Party Rally Grounds in Nuremberg, Germany was designed to "awe and inspire masses of people," and "overwhelm

the senses by [its] sheer size" (Scobie 69; Hagen and Ostergren 164) (Figure 6.0 and 6.1). The grandiose Tribune travertine structure ran the length of one entire side of the rally grounds and was designed to heighten the propaganda values of the 90,000 strong rallies held there by providing a strong and powerful backdrop (Krier 165). This was achieved by using a perfectly symmetrical facade in abstract neoclassicism styling - specially to evoke notions of the great empires of the past - to appear as a singular dominating monolith within the landscape (Figure 6.2 and 6.3) (Hagen and Ostergren 165).

The architecture of the processing centre should mitigate the appearance of domination for the benefit of both the asylum seeker and local communities. The research design experiments will therefore explore how the large required footprint to hold up to one thousand asylum seekers might be broken into smaller masses to reduce the overall appearance of a monolith icon, while fitting in more naturally with the lay of the land. Most importantly however, the design research experiments will explore how the facade might appear as open as possible to mitigate these perceptions of power and authority (aligning too with the need for airflow in this tropical climate).

Figure 6.0 (top): Aerial view of the Zeppelin Field from the south, around 1937, showing the dominating Tribune along the northern side.

Figure 6.1 (bottom): The Tribune at Zeppelin Field during a rally with 'light walls' behind further demonstrating its overwhelming and monolith nature when in use.

Figure 6.2 (top): The front view of the Tribune at Zeppelin Field showing its monolith nature and authoritative facade sitting as an object in the landscape.

Figure 6.3 (bottom): A soldier gives scale to the dominating rear facade and small entrance doors that further emphasise the dominance over the occupant at the Tribune at Zeppelin Field (while also forcing them to enter through the 'back doors').

In addition, this thesis argues that the internal workings of the architecture should also avoid dominance for those asylum seekers inhabiting the processing centre. William Coaldrake in his 2003 text *Architecture and Authority in Japan* highlights the well-known Bentham's panopticon as architecture that strongly portrays a sense of power through centralised control (4). Furthermore, Coaldrake notes that the use of the rectangle space is a common use of authority in architecture; a rectangle plan automatically creates a spatial hierarchy, with the end areas becoming spaces of power, whereas a square plan "affords greater

opportunity for human interaction" (4). The design research experiments therefore should avoid the use of long axes that can contribute to establishing an imposing scale and hierarchical elements of dominance; instead the design research experiments will explore how the architecture might be composed of shifting short viewshafts and where possible, non-hierarchical (square) spaces - especially in social and communal areas.

Fairweather and McConville note in their book *Prison Architecture: Policy, Design, and Experience* that a major cause of frustration is the inability of detainees to control their own personal environment, to regulate airflow, temperature, and light, which are all conditions architecture can address (45). This thesis takes the position that, while recognising the importance of social space, individuals must also have their own space they can alter as they see fit.

This section discussed architectural opportunities for the design research experiment to mitigate perceptions and feeling of authority, in relation to viewing and experiencing the processing centre. Through these strategies the design research experiments will test how the extensive footprint of the new architecture might appear non-monumental with emphasis taken away from the facade by opening it up, and giving consideration to the proportion of spaces within to lessen feelings of being under authority. The following section explores theoretical concepts of Glenn Murcutt to consider how architecture can also be responsive to site, as a means of further reducing visual impact as well as inviting architecture to participate in the history of the site.

Early sketch design experiments by Author into the use of square space to incite social interaction

6.2

The design research experiments explore this thesis' proposal that diverse cultures brought together may more readily respond to a new place as 'home' if the architecture appears integrated with the landscape, rather than standing as an iconic monument. This section looks at the work of Glenn Murcutt and how his architecture adapts systems of nature to merge with the landscape at a more comprehensive level. Murcutt's theoretical approach to architectural design enhances sustainability, mitigates issues of monumentality, and improves occupants' sense of belonging and well-being.

Glenn Murcutt's buildings are *of the land* (Fromonot, *Buildings + Projects* 7). Commonly misunderstood as defining Australian architecture, Murcutt dismisses this by stating, "I am not interested in finding an Australian architecture. That simply does not interest me. My great concern is to find an architecture of *place*." (Drew, *Touch This Earth Lightly* 69). At one level, Murcutt achieves this connection to place ensuring his architecture is responsive to the geology, hydrography and climate, as well as prevailing winds, sunlight angles, views, and natural ventilation (Fromonot, *Works and Projects* 34). Murcutt's own guest house studio in Kempsey, New South Wales (Figure 6.4) demonstrated that his architectural forms respond to the colour, texture, scale, form, and delicacy of the environs (Drew 88). The design research experiments

will explore adapting Murcutt's techniques to integrate the architectural forms of the design research experimentation with the site's characteristics as a means of making them more tangible to the occupant and perhaps 'making sense' of the devastated Topside.

In Murcutt's Magney, Simpson-Lee, and Walsh houses, all in New South Wales, it is evident that the architectural integration of air, light and in particular water, are fundamental to the formal and metaphoric meaning of Murcutt's architecture itself (Figures 6.5 to 6.8). For instance, the exposure of collecting, storing and draining of water connects the occupants with the land ensuring the architecture plays a visible role in this vital and fragile relationship (Fromonot, *Works and Projects* 45) (Figure 6.5 - 6.8). The design research experiments will use these fundamental elements of life as design drivers in the design of the processing centre to form this connection.

The design research experiments argues that architecture should not formally replicate the context in which it sits. Murcutt's buildings consciously dissociate themselves from the natural world "through artificial geometry and underlying precision in every detail", while not standing apart from the landscape as

Figure 6.4 (facing page): Murcutt's own guest studio in Kempsey, NSW demonstrating his response to the multitude of local environmental factors through placement, size and materiality of architectural elements.

Early sketch design experiments by Author exploring the use of water within the architecture of the processing centre

Figure 6.5 (facing page, top left): A water spout feeding a plunge pool is given symbolic presence as the only detail in a simple courtyard - Magney House, Bingie Point, NSW.

Figure 6.6 (facing page, top right): Water is delivered to a pool across a pathway in momentous fashion - Magney House, Bingie Point, NSW.

Figure 6.7 (facing page, bottom left): The storage of water becomes a tangible aspect of everyday life through uses as a covered reflection pond in an outdoor living space - Walsh House, Kangaroo Valley, NSW.

Figure 6.8 (facing page, bottom right): A large gutter and spouting convey their use, nestled under the joining of the winged roof that celebrates its use as a shading device - Magney House, Bingie Point, NSW.

iconic (Farrelly 9). Murcutt's Marika-Alderton House demonstrates that this architectural balance can be achieved through harmony and vertical rhythmic building elements (Figure 6.9), commenting in an interview that: "Harmony is about disparateness, about disparate sounds which when put together make a pleasing whole...not monotony, not sameness. I am actually harmonising by confronting, in a sense" (Farrelly 9). The design research experiments will test how Murcutt's concepts of integrity can be used to embody a 'beauty of contrasts' in the architectural members of the processing centre to help incorporate it into the scarred landscape and ultimately aid the establishment of belonging for the asylum seekers.

This section discussed theoretical concepts underlying Glenn Murcutt's architecture to establish strategies for the architecture of this design research experiment to be responsive to the unusual site of Nauru's Topside. Through these strategies the design research experiments will test how the architecture of a new processing centre on Nauru can incorporate self-sustaining concerns, mitigate issues of monumentality and improve the occupants' overall sense of belonging.

Unlike Nauru's scarred landscape, Murcutt's Australian sites are typically pristine. The following section explores how to implement Murcutt's approach of architecture converging with landscape, into a scarred condition; it analyses Louis Kahn's theory on ruins to consider the landscape of Nauru as a 'ruin.'

Early sketch design exploration by Author into the use of rhythm and harmony of vertical elements to establish a respectful connection between architecture and landscape

Figure 6.9: The Marika-Alderton House demonstrates how Murcutt visually dissociates his buildings geometrically from the landscape; instead using the concept of rhythm and harmony, established here through repeated vertical building elements to gain connection between architecture and landscape in a non-monumental manner.

6.3

This section considers how Murcutt's approaches to integrating architecture and landscape can be effectively implemented in a scarred landscape such as Nauru's Topside, through Louis Kahn's theory of architecture and ruins. Kahn views the ruin as the basis of architectural inspiration; the thesis design research experiments will test how the forest of pinnacles on Nauru's Topside can be viewed as a 'ruin' to further react to, and embody this unusual landscape into the architecture.

In 1928 at the age of 27 Kahn travelled through Europe and later spent four months as an architect in residence at the American Academy in Rome (Buttiker 16). As a result Kahn became infatuated with the ruin, and in a letter to Harriet Pattison, the mother of his third child, Kahn writes of his admiration of the ruin

and the essence it represents:

The quiet ruin reveals again the spirit out of which it once stood as a proud structure. Now it is free of its bonds... The building standing complete has its spaces locked in unbending structure. Its bonds are the duties of use. The spirit is engaged and must answer... The quiet ruin now freed from use welcomes wild growth to play joyously around it and is like a father who delights in the little one tugging at [his] clothes (Tyng 166).

Kahn believes that the idealised form of a building and its spirit is most apparent in its ruined state. Kahn studied fortified French cities and Roman baths to search for the universally valid essence, or origin of a design problem and then interpret these through modern techniques (Buttiker 20).

Early sketch design experiments by Author investigating the opportunity to instead literally wrap the 'ruins' (pinnacles) in architecture

In the plans for the unbuilt Meeting House of the Salk Institute for Biological Studies (1959-65) Kahn explored “ruins wrapping the building” (Larson 67). The fairly literal translation entailed independent exterior cylindrical wraps around inhabitable cubic space (Figures 6.10 - 6.13). The initial proposal for the unbuilt Hurva Synagogue in Jerusalem (1967-68) shows Kahn’s development from this to his interpretation of the ruin as the essence of a design issue (Figures 6.14 and 6.15). Sixteen pylons, reminiscent of an Egyptian monument (Figure 6.16) surround the square building, four to a side, to form a protective barrier for the sacred synagogue (Figure 6.17) (Larson 135). The broken nature of this barrier and carved out spaces reflects the fragmented condition of the ruin.

Kahn’s reinterpretation of the ruin from a decaying structure into the realm of new architecture articulates his vision of the ruin as a threshold between architecture and landscape. The design research experiments will test how, by conceiving the pinnacles of Nauru’s Topside as ‘ruins of architectural columns,’ new architectural elements can be made to appear fully at home in the landscape by integrating

Figures 6.10 to 6.12 (opposite, top left, top right, bottom right): Unbuilt Meeting House of the Salk Institute - various computer-generated views showing ruins ‘wrapped’ around the architecture.

Figure 6.13 (opposite, bottom left): Unbuilt Meeting House of the Salk Institute - plan showing ruins ‘wrapped’ around the architecture.

Figure 6.14 (top): Hurva Synagogue, First Proposal. Model showing overall building with the protecting pylons surrounding the synagogue space.

Figure 6.15 (bottom): Hurva Synagogue, First Proposal. Inner synagogue surrounded by pylons/the 'ruin'.

Murcutt's ideology of architecture and landscape with Kahn's philosophy of architecture and ruin.

Kahn's work bears his unmistakable signature of the monumental: highly iconic, physically large, and somewhat intimidating (Hochstim 11) - the opposite of what this thesis aims to conceive. This design research experiment, on the other hand, will explore how to engage Kahn's theories of architecture and ruin to achieve a non-monumental architectural outcome.

This section argues a positive architectural response for the processing centre on Nauru's Topside can be achieved by interpreting the landscape as a ruin. Of particular importance is that, in doing so, the introduced architecture can be understood as another layer of the readable history of the site for the local community on Nauru. In the following section Kahn's theories surrounding Served and Servant space will be discussed to determine a method of ordering complex programmes to enable asylum seekers to have a clear sense of spatial orientation within a large centre.

Figure 6.16 (top): A pylon from an Egyptian temple, most likely the source of inspiration for Kahn's unbuilt Hurva Synagogue. 'Pylon, Ptolemaic Temple,' Edfu, Egypt. Pastel on paper.

Figure 6.17 (left): Hurva Synagogue, First Proposal. Lower and upper level plans of Kahn's unbuilt Hurva Synagogue circa 1963 showing the use of the ruin now as part of the architecture to protect the inner synagogue.

6.4

This section analyses written theory and case studies of Louis Kahn's theoretical concepts around 'Served and Servant space'. It is proposed that this can establish programmatic identity amongst the complex processing centre to ascertain effective means to reduce monumentality, and to spatially separate and order the large footprint required by the design research experimentation to hold one thousand asylum seekers.

Kahn's theoretical concept of 'Served and Servant space' defines the relationship between social spaces such as gathering, living, and sleeping (served) and subordinate spaces such as serviced and access (servant) (Gast 32). In 1957 Kahn explored the theory of 'Served and Servant space' in the Alfred Newton Richards Medical Research Building at the University of Pennsylvania. Three laboratory towers were clustered around a central servant tower that services the laboratories through holding the likes of elevators and mechanical systems (Figure 6.18) (Tyng 37). Each laboratory tower, in addition, has supplementary servant towers attached to their exterior for stairs and ventilation (Figure 6.19). Both sets of servant towers are immediately distinguishable to the occupants, especially from the exterior. The design research experiments will test how these servant spaces can become programmatic identifiers, needed for orientation and understanding of the architecture for

Early sketch design experiment by Author exploring the use of the wall as the servant space, fluctuating in width with its programmatic needs

Early sketch design experiments by author exploring the use of the wall as inhabitable servant space, with served spaces between

Figure 6.18: Alfred Newton Richards Medical Research and Biology Building - plan identifying laboratories (served) clustered around a centre servant tower shown in orange, in addition to the smaller external servant towers.

Figure 6.19: Alfred Newton Richards Medical Research and Biology Building showing the distinguishable external servant towers.

the ever-changing groups of asylum seekers inhabiting the processing centre. In addition, through using these spaces as working elements of the architecture, emphasis can be placed on the sustainability of the architecture by providing architectural identity for water gathering elements, sewage treatment and water treatment. The concept should also enable such buildings to expand if necessary by establishing a framework of 'servant' elements, without needing to rely on symmetry, monumentality or long axes to service the complex.

Using the Salk Institute for Biological Studies in 1959, Kahn expanded on this theory where the distinction between 'Served and Servant space' was clarified (Tyng 40). A hierarchy was created between the two types of space and these were then used to order the building into smaller zones, and in addition became inhabitable (Figures 6.20, 6.21 and 6.22). This thesis argues that this strategy can be used as an ordering device to break the large footprint of the processing centre required by the complex programme into human-scale spaces. Simultaneously, this repetitive element will order the landscape as means of making it interpretable to the occupant.

This section analysed Louis Kahn's theory of 'Served and Servant space' to establish programmatic spatial identity (necessary for the ever-changing groups of asylum seekers); giving architectural identity to sustainable elements; and to spatially separate a very large footprint into human-scale spaces. The next section considers how the strategies in these four sections can be engaged through architecture that is universal in its inherent nature by considering the theories of Carl Gustav Jung and the works of Mary Miss.

Early sketch design experiment by Author exploring the use of 'Served and Servant' space as an ordering strategy amongst the pinnacles to spatially separate the large centre into smaller areas

Figure 6.20 (above): Salk Institute for Biological Studies, CA. - laboratory floor plan showing Kahn's servant (highlighted) and served spaces which are articulated distinctly from one another in order to formally differentiate programmatic function and provide a sense of order for the asylum seekers, as well as divide a very large footprint into ordered human-scale spaces.

Figure 6.21 (right, top): Salk Institute for Biological Studies, CA. - side view showing the protruding servant spaces, enabling the occupant to differentiate function while breaking the large complex into smaller, ordered zones.

Figure 6.22 (right, bottom): Salk Institute for Biological Studies, CA. - view from inside one of Kahn's additional service spaces - inhabitable floors between laboratory floors.

6.5

This section considers how the new processing centre can provide a sense of place to a wide range of asylum seekers from differing cultural, ethnic, economic and social backgrounds. It begins by investigating Carl Gustav Jung's theory of the collective unconscious. The architectural/landscape interventions of Mary Miss are used as case studies to ascertain how the design research experiments can achieve a universally understandable sense of place through connecting the inherent nature of a 'site' with architectural symbolism to draw upon the collective unconscious.

Carl Gustav Jung describes the 'collective unconscious' as the deepest layer of the psyche, an aspect of the human mind (the 'inner personality') that does not derive from the conscious being or personal experience, but is inherently inborn and therefore universal in all humans (Jung 3; Jacobi, *Psychology* 5; Jacobi, *Complex/Archetype/Symbol* 60). Evolutionary psychologist Sally Walters considers that one of the weaknesses in Jung's theory is he never applied it to any criterion of design (297). However, perceptual psychologist Rudolf Arnheim notes throughout many of his writings Jung suggested that 'motifs and formal elements' of 'identical or analogous shape' are derived from what he calls primordial images, dominates, or archetypes (222). Jung argues that the principal traits of these motifs have meaning past their symbolic appearance, and include: chaotic complexity and order; duality; the opposition of light and darkness;

above and below; right and left; the unification of opposites in the third; the rotation (circle, sphere); and centricity and radial arrangements organised, as a rule, according to the quaternary system (126). This thesis argues that through the inherent use and embodiment of these basic universal 'motifs and formal elements' in the design research experiments, the resulting architecture can draw from the collective unconscious of the asylum seekers to provide a sense of familiarity and belonging to this transitory group. The early sketch design experiments opposite show the possibilities of how this will be conducted.

The architectural/landscape interventions of Mary Miss can be analysed as potential case studies of Jung's theory placed within both a landscape and architectural context. In the early 1970s Mary Miss abandoned the studio and took her work into the landscape (Miss and Architectural Association (Great Britain) 7). Instead of producing large abstract objects like some of her counterparts, she was primarily concerned with making *place* rather than object (Zapatka 8). She achieves this through a number of strategies, but begins by considering 'site' to be more than the physical location of the work, including too, the cultural and spatial practices of the site as well as the actions (process) of those who investigate them (Zapatka 15). Inspiration for her work comes from the physical conditions of each site, historical or social resonances that she uncovers from researching, and

Chaotic complexity and order

Duality

Light and darkness

Above and below

Right and left

Unification of opposites in the third

The quaternary (square, cross)

The rotation (circle, sphere)

Centricity and radial arrangements

*Early sketch design experiments by Author
considering the use of Jung's 'motifs and formal
element' in design and architecture*

Figure 6.23: *Staged Gates*, Dayton, Ohio, 1979. An installation on a forested hillside in a city park where a photographic exploration of the surrounding area became the form generator. Gateways and wooden walls frame a visual procession (Miss 101).

the more personal associations that the site conjures for her (Miss 11, 17). In addition, Miss' common everyday material palette such as timber and wire taps into the memory of the visitor with materials that people naturally link to past experience, further enhancing the relatability and familiarity of her work (Miss 17). Through comprehensive investigation of her selected site, Miss is able to make the site become personally relevant to the viewer through materiality, form and created spaces. The architecture is therefore specifically relevant to the particular site, rather than solely to an occupant from one specific ethnicity, culture, or economic background; in this way, the site can be interpreted and understood by all.

Miss's 1979 work, *Staged Gates* in Dayton, Ohio demonstrates how Miss uses the 'site' in its wider meaning as formal inspiration to create place, while exhibiting a universal familiarity (Figures 6.22 and 6.24). As the site of an entry point to a forest in a city park, the work builds on this existing identification of place for the occupant, to emphasise the notion of threshold and gateway in the visitor's procession up the hill. Jung's 'motifs and formal elements' can be seen inherently here, for example, with the chaotic (more than needed) architectural elements (made from the relatable timber) composed in an ordered manner; the duality of the two fences forms the threshold, and spaces of light and darkness are created by the interplay of the intervention and forest. Miss's own process of design research influenced the intervention - her exploration of the city of Dayton's derelict garden pavilions, a burned-out amusement park, wooden gateways, and the stone locks of a

former canal, through photographic images - are clearly evident in the outcome (Figure 6.23) (Miss 101). This thesis proposes that for the asylum seekers to gain a sense of place and understanding of site, design research experiments must consider the wider meaning of 'site,' beyond the physical attributes of the scarred Topside. The researched history of the site, the local inhabitants, their cultural practices, as well as the experimental manner in which these were researched can be interpreted by the design experiments. Furthermore, the architecture should be constructed of materials that are familiar to all to increase this familiarity. Drawing from Miss's *Staged Gates*, the design research experiments should test how the architecture of the processing centre can frame the currently inhospitable pinnacles as active participants to give them importance and a sense of wonder, thus inviting them to evidence an important chapter in the history of Nauru.

This design research experiment will test architectural applications of Jung's theory of the collective unconscious to enable the processing centre to be more identifiable and familiar to all of its inhabitants whether they be asylum seekers, local visitors, or employees of the centre. Simultaneously, these experimentation will test potential applications for Miss's seamless integration of architecture and landscape, implicating her broad research of the 'site,' as well as her methodology, to translate these ideas into habitable architecture.

Figure 6.24 (top): Inspiration and process diagramming by Miss of the wider site for *Staged Gates*, Dayton, Ohio, 1979.

Figure 6.25 (bottom): *Staged Gates*, Dayton, Ohio, 1979 - showing an angled view of the main timber 'gateway' and its inherent Jung 'motifs and formal elements' such as chaos/order and light/dark.

Early sketch design experiments by Author considering how the design research can employ Miss's use of framing to emphasise and interpret the pinnacles on Nauru

6.6

This chapter discussed a range of important theoretical implications surrounding the design of a processing facility for asylum seekers on Nauru. This chapter was concerned with five of the six principal objectives of this thesis investigation, namely the architectural outcome should: provide a sense of place to a wide range of asylum seekers from differing ethnicities, cultures, and social backgrounds; improve their sense of individuality, self-worth, belonging, and community; mitigate the appearance of power and authority in a large processing facility; provide a sense of human-scale, order and orientation within a large processing facility; and engage with, and contribute to, the local host indigenous community. To achieve these objectives the design research experiment should:

Section 1: Anti-Authority

- disintegrate the required large mass into smaller forms to mitigate the appearance of power
- mitigate appearances of authority or power through the use of an open facade, asymmetry, and merging with the landscape
- avoid situations of a panopticon, or long sight line that insinuate being under watch
- use non-hierarchical proportioned inhabitable spaces (square) to incite social interaction
- have the ability for each individual asylum seeker to control their own environment in terms of airflow, temperature and light

Section 2: The Active Participant

- respond to Nauru's specific topographical and environmental conditions to become tangible to the occupant
- engage harmony, rhythm and repetition to engage

the landscape (instead of replication)

Section 3: The Ruined Landscape

- conceive how the scarred landscape can be interpreted as 'ruins of architectural columns' for the architecture to integrate into the landscape

Section 4: Served and Servant

- test how Kahn's 'servant' spaces can become programmatic identifiers for the ever-changing asylum seeker population, simultaneously placing emphasis on self-sufficiency
- enable 'servant' space to become an ordering device to separate the large footprint into smaller human-scale zone and spaces

Section 5: The Familiar

- employ Jung's 'motifs and formal elements' to provide universal familiarity
- engage Miss's wider concept of 'site' to include the history of the site, the local inhabitants and their cultural practices
- engage the methodology of the designer to become a design driver
- frame the inhospitable pinnacles for the occupants as active participants in the architecture.

The following chapter will consider three design case studies selected to address: how a new complex can be designed to actively contribute to the ongoing narrative of a site's history; how a large footprint can be effectively subdivided into private, public, and institutional zones without sacrificing its overall identity; and how a large architectural complex can be softened and understood as a participant of the landscape enabling the roof to become the defining architectural element.

07

DESIGN
CASE STUDIES

7.0

This chapter discusses three case studies that build upon the theory chapter and were selected to provide a sensitive approach to the scarred landscape of Nauru's Topside, and investigate further approaches to help mitigate monumentality within a programme as large and diverse as the processing centre. This chapter addresses four of the six objectives, including investigating how the design of the processing centre can: provide a sense of place to a wide range of asylum seekers from differing ethnicities, cultures, and social backgrounds; improve their sense of individuality, self-worth, belonging, and community; mitigate the appearance of power and authority in a large processing facility; and provide a sense of human-scale, order and orientation within a large processing facility.

The Paddington Reservoir Gardens case study (Sydney, Australia, 2006 by Tonkin Zulaikha Greer and JMD Design) asserts that new architecture should become a new, readable layer to a site's ongoing history, instead of dominating or obliterating this history. The Arthur and Yvonne Boyd Art Centre case study (Shoalhaven River Valley, NSW Australia, 1999 by Glenn Murcutt) builds upon this to consider how multiple ordering systems at multiple scales (private, public and institutional) can integrate to become a reference for its highly transient population. The facade however, becomes a dominating feature and therefore the Peregrine Winery case study (Central Otago, 2003 by Chris Kelly) was employed to show how a dominating roof structure can be designed to effectively replace a facade as the defining identity element of the architecture.

7.1

The Paddington Reservoir Gardens in Sydney, Australia, designed by Tonkin Zulaikha Greer (architects) and JMD Design (landscape architects) in 2006, offers an example of how introduced architecture can be considered a new and integrated chapter in a site's ongoing story, rather than something that replaces and dismisses earlier layers. This thesis argues that the story of Nauru and the transformation of Topside into the resulting landscape can be considered chapters in history worthy of remembrance, rather than viewing Topside as a site that needs to be 'fixed.'

The water reservoir was originally built in two stages in 1866 and 1878 (Department of Infrastructure and Regional Development) to respond to the rapidly growing Sydney population (City of Sydney). Since being decommissioned in 1889 the site has held a number of disparate uses from a council depot and workshop, to a petrol station, before undergoing a sensitive restoration to become an urban public garden that references this rich history (AILA). The gardens are comprised of a sunken garden and boardwalk in the eastern chamber with lawns and tree groves on the upper level (Figure 7.0),

and a Victorian tree-fern garden and pond within the exposed western chamber (Figure 7.1) (Department of Infrastructure and Regional Development).

Considerations from the Paddington Reservoir Gardens case study that can be used to inform the design research experiment include:

- The uncovering of the 'ruin' - the general expectation was that the reservoir would be capped and a new park built above. The designers however considered the overall concept for the project to be "embodied within the existing artefact" (Tonkin Zulaikha Greer). As a result visitors are literally immersed in the history,

Figure 7.0 (Opposite top): The preserved east chamber, a multi-use space that has been left, with the only interventions being entry and exit stairs clearly separated from the dramatic structure through contrasting materiality.

Figure 7.1 (Opposite middle): The exposed western chamber with gardens and pond that collects rainwater.

Figure 7.2 (Opposite bottom): Entry and lift shaft intervention enabling the inhabitation of the gardens and therefore an inhabitation of the 'ruin'. Note the new, lightweight canopy floating above, contrasting the solidity of the original 'ruin', but referencing it through its achieved form and brick-proportioned design.

Early sketch design experiment by Author exploring the experiencing of the pinnacles on Nauru from multiple levels to reveal differing aspects of the unique history

Early sketch design experiment by Author considering the contrast in materiality between the old pinnacle layer and the introduced architecture layer

Figures 7.3 and 7.4 (facing page, top and middle): Sections through Paddington Reservoir Gardens showing layers of the site and associated history.

Figure 7.5 (facing page, bottom): The East Chamber showing the existing ruins and new inserted programmed areas.

allowing people to move up and among the different spaces to have the ability to actively witness and understand historic elements and the story they convey (Figures 7.0 - 7.5) (AILA). The re-use of these ruins enhances the significance of place (Department of Infrastructure and Regional Development). This thesis argues that the pinnacles are an important chapter of Nauru's history and therefore should be safeguarded; the architecture should be designed to help convey the story of their evolution as a unique and critical part of Nauru's heritage. The ability for these to be experienced at different levels should be taken advantage of in the design research experimentation.

- Contrasting elements - the new interventions of the latest layer are executed with contrasting materiality to the existing condition, such as the two lightweight roofs (steel and aluminium) that hover above the gardens that contrast with the historic brick, cast iron and timber elements below (Figure 7.2) (Department of Infrastructure and Regional Development). This difference makes the visual association to the appropriate layer of history easily readable to the occupant. However, these two are not completely disconnected as the roofs reference the original brick vaults.

A disadvantage of the Paddington Reservoir Gardens is it only considers a public setting - not the varying public and private spaces of the processing centre. A second case study will be analysed to explore this concern.

7.2

The Arthur and Yvonne Boyd Education Centre in Shoalhaven, River Valley, NSW, Australia, designed by Glenn Murcutt in 1999, is an important example of how to seamlessly integrate multiple scales - private, public and institutional (Murcutt). This technique enables private spaces to become integrated with public spaces while sharing a common footprint as an institutional space (Beck and Cooper 183). Murcutt uses transitions between different scaled vertical elements to indicate the type of space. These are lighter and more ephemeral members in private spaces (see Figure 7.6) and heavier and more robust in public spaces (see Figure 7.7), but all with a similar architectural language. These repetitive elements, shifting slightly in form and nature create an overall rhythm to the exterior of the building that aids in the integration between scales while easing the dominance on the building.

Other considerations from the Arthur and Yvonne Boyd Education Centre case study that can be used to inform the design research experiment include:

- Multiple programmatic types - the Arthur and Yvonne Boyd Education Centre is defined by public communal areas (dining hall) which feeds through an intimate walkway (Figure 7.8) to the smaller, clustered bedroom units with each

unit sharing ablution facilities (Figure 7.10) (OZ.E.TECTURE). Although the quantity of accommodation is vastly different to the requirements of the design research experiment, this enables a seamless integration and overlapping of public and private - two ordering systems sliding through one another (Figures 7.11 and 7.12).

- The 'wall' - the integration between public and private employs the architectural tool of the wall to facilitate the seamless integration between the two scales, with Beck and Cooper in their book *Glenn Murcutt: A Singular Architecture practice* noting above all the building sits as an "inhabited wall" (182). In the plan (and Figures 7.6 and 7.9) a large concrete 'wall' can be seen to sit under the private space, locking in at a pivot point within the larger public and institutional space. This anchors the building to the ground, allowing the additional elements to 'hang' from it. The design research experiment should employ this technique as a way in which the architecture can become anchored to the unusual site.

Figure 7.6 (opposite top): The eastern facade of the Arthur and Yvonne Boyd Art Centre showing the private sleeping areas and their finer members.

Figure 7.7 (opposite bottom): Dramatic entry court of the Arthur and Yvonne Boyd Art Centre showing the heavier, robust vertical elements in this public and institutional area.

Figure 7.8 (opposite top): The open-air walkway with delicate individual elements that connects public and the private sleeping spaces.

Figure 7.9 (opposite middle): View of the building from the northwest corner showing the dominating concrete wall that anchors the building, its different spaces, and individual building elements, while doubling as water storage.

Figure 7.10 (opposite bottom): The sleeping spaces showing their slender elements and protruding beds (giving symbolic presence) with central sliding door dividing the space into two bedroom units.

Figures 7.11 and 7.12 (above): Plans and longitudinal section of the Arthur and Yvonne Boyd Art Centre showing the private spaces to the East and public institutional spaces to the West, with the concrete anchoring wall spanning between.

- Significance of the individual - as an educational facility that accommodates up to 32 students who typically spend only a few nights at the facility, the centre deals with the similar issue of transiency as the processing centre (Fromonot, *Buildings + Projects* 284). Murcutt has given each child an individual bay on the eastern facade whereby every bed (and implied child) is given symbolic presence (Figure 7.6) (Gusheh et al. 228). This is of interest as the aim of this design research experimentation is to provide the asylum seekers within the new processing centre with a sense of self-worth and belonging
- Self-sufficiency - the centre is largely self-sufficient with on-site water storage, filtration, and sewage treatment occurring within the anchoring concrete wall (Beck and Cooper 182). Here Murcutt can be seen to employ Kahn's theory of 'Servant and Served space'. Passive control techniques are employed instead of mechanical air-conditioning and heating (Fromonot, *Buildings + Projects* 286). This aligns with the need for the processing centre to be self-sustaining due to the unreliable infrastructures on Nauru.

A major disadvantage of the Arthur and Yvonne Boyd Education Centre case study from this thesis's point of view is that it does not attempt to be avoiding dominance in the landscape. A third case study will be explored to resolve this concern.

Early sketch design experiments by Author exploring the idea of differing sized building elements, within the same architectural language, to both differentiate and connect differing types of spaces within the processing centre on Nauru

Early sketch design experiment by Author considering the use of building elements to give symbolic presence to every asylum seeker

7.3

Peregrine Winery in Central Otago, designed by Architecture Workshop in 2003, is an important case study to demonstrate how a roof can become a tool of unification between programme, architecture and site, while also reducing monumentality of the architecture. Sitting on the terraced floor of the Gibbston Valley enveloped by the Southern Alps, the building has been aptly described by architectural judges as having, “. . . a dramatic roof which at once turns, climbs, and enfolds to make an evocative gesture in a powerful mountain landscape” (*Like a falcon’s wing* 14). This building provides an example of how a roof structure can replace a facade as the defining identity element of the architecture (Figure 7.13).

Considerations from the Peregrine Winery case study that can be used to inform the design research experiment include:

- Overarching importance of the roof - Chris Kelly, the project architect, notes that in Europe heavy walls protect people from the climate, whereas in New Zealand the roof becomes a far more important element to reflect the open nature of how we live (Catherall 28). The importance of the roof is salient in tropical settings such as Nauru. For the processing centre the practical implications of the roof can provide

Figure 7.13. The winery’s presence complementing the surrounding mountain ridges through the use of the dramatic roof.

Figure 7.14 and 7.15. Lower and upper plans of the Peregrine Winery showing how the disjointed linear arrangement of areas are unified through a singular roof above.

shade, protect from storms, and collect rainwater while not obstructing the cross-breeze. Peregrine Winery achieves these practical objectives while also blending into the landscape and alleviating the potential reading of monumentality.

- Mitigating monumentality - Through the design strategy of making the roof the dominating feature instead of a facade, the monumentality of the architecture is reduced. This is important within this thesis to alleviate the perception of power within the architecture.
- Roof as a unification tool - The winery is dominated by a 140 metre long contorted translucent skin roof canopy structure that become a unification instrument, stretching from one end to the other to unify the various types and sizes of spaces involved in the production of wine, most notably the front and back of house spaces (Stanwick and Fowlow 140). Aligned in a typical wine-making linear organisation the singular roof covers both the back and front of house (Figures 7.14, 7.15, 7.20, and 7.21) (Peregrine Wines; Gregory 56). This use of a single roof as a device for programmatic and scale unification is relevant to the processing centre as a means of providing unifying identity to a large number of different programmes such as education, health, immigration, support offices, dwellings and recreation spaces.
- Roof as a connector to the landscape - The canopy structure at Peregrine Winery is the main tool of

connecting the architecture and the landscape. Although the evocative twist of the canopy was based at a conceptual level on the kinetic rotation of a bird, the resulting form becomes a powerful device for connecting land and building. This bold structure complements the dramatic surrounding ridge lines through contrasting the ruggedness with a lighter but equally bold ephemeral presence (Figure 7.16) (Stanwick and Fowlow 146). The structure is literally separated from the concrete podium with a galvanized steel structure, with beams perforated to amplify the apparent lightness (Gregory 56). Simultaneously the building acknowledges the superior status of the landscape and uses the canopy as a foil to moderate the winery's heavy impact on the landscape (Gregory 56). The dramatic pinnacles on Nauru's Topside present a similar opportunity for equally landscape-responsive canopies or roof structures. (Refer to Figures 7.18 and 7.19 for initial testing of this.)

- Pathway and social space - The subterranean structure of the winery splits at the southern (entrance) end, bringing visitors into an open-sided multi-use space above the valley floor and below the roof structure, framing the landscape for the visitor (Figure 7.17). This gesture of raising the habitable and transitional spaces above the landscape is important within this design research experimentation as a strategy to provide spaces of usable area.

Figure 7.16: The bunkered workings of the winery splits the path of the visitor at entry (south end) and raises the occupied social space above the floor, wedged between the soaring roof.

Figure 7.17: The framed view of Gibbston Valley from the social platform created by the subterranean winery underneath and flexing roof canopy above.

Early sketch design experiment by Author exploring the unifying opportunities of from a large roof with the processing centre's differing programmatic requirements

Early sketch design experiment by Author considering the architectural implications of raising occupants above the pinnacles on Nauru

Figures 7.18 and 7.19: Initial design test by Author of Peregrine's roof atop of Topside's pinnacles.

OUTSET OF CANOPY [BACK OF HOUSE]
SECTION 1:500

TERMINATION OF CANOPY [FRONT OF HOUSE]
SECTION 1:500 @A4

Figures 7.20 and 7.21. The changing relationship between building and roof at the two differing ends.

CONCLUSION | DESIGN CASE STUDIES

7.4

This chapter analysed three design case studies to conceive approaches to provide a sensitive approach to Nauru's Topside, while helping to mitigate monumentality with a programme as large and diverse as the processing centre. This chapter addressed four of the six objectives, including investigating how the design of the processing centre can: provide a sense of place to a wide range of asylum seekers from differing ethnicities, cultures, and social backgrounds; improve their sense of individuality, self-worth, belonging, and community; mitigate the appearance of power and authority in a large processing facility; and provide a sense of human-scale, order and orientation within a large processing facility. To achieve these objectives the design research experiment should:

Paddington Reservoir Gardens:

- Take the opportunity to view the introduced architecture as new layer and chapter of Nauru's history that is worthy of remembrance, instead of something that needs to be 'fixed'
- promote the occupant experiencing and appreciating this history at different levels and heights
- enable a difference in materiality from the landscape to read as a separate layer

Arthur and Yvonne Boy Education Centre:

- take the opportunity to utilise a slightly varying, but singular architectural language to unit multiple programmatic types (dwelling, commercial and civic)

- consider the use of the 'wall' to become an anchoring device in the landscape as well as a tool of Kahn's Served and Servant spaces from which habitable architecture can 'hang,' or suspend between
- consider the symbolic and visual presence of every asylum seeker through the execution of external forms of their sleeping areas
- involve major elements of the architecture as participants in the self-sufficiency of the centre

Peregrine Winery:

- use the roof as the major element of the architecture as a practical tool to mitigate the environmental conditions
- simultaneously, use the roof as the major architectural element to prevent the facade becoming the domineering (and 'powerful' monumental) element
- take the opportunity to use the roof as a unification tool for the centre's multiple programmes
- take the opportunity for this roof too, to become a connector between architecture and landscape through complementing Topside's rugged pinnacles
- consider that the architecture can raise habitable areas above the landscape to frame views and appreciate the unique landscape.

The following chapter will present five Preliminary Design Experiments and critique them against their success of addressing the aim and objective of this research investigation.

08

PRELIMINARY DESIGN

8.0

This chapter documents the process of this thesis's design-led research experimentation through five Preliminary Design Experiments. The six research objectives of this thesis have been investigated throughout the previous chapters discussing the dilemma, site, local community, programme, relevant theory, and design case studies, to arrive at the varying issues that this design research experimentation should address. To re-iterate, the six objectives of this thesis are to investigate how the architectural design of a large asylum seeker processing facility can: 1) provide a sense of place to a wide range of asylum seekers from differing ethnicities, cultures, and social backgrounds; 2) improve their sense of individuality, self-worth, belonging, and community; 3) prepare them for entering a new Western culture where they

can more readily assimilate; 4) mitigate the appearance of power and authority in a large processing facility; 5) provide a sense of human-scale, order and orientation within a large processing facility; 6) and engage with, and contribute to, the local host indigenous community.

This chapter progresses from the 'Early Sketch Design Experiments' throughout previous chapters to document the sequential development of five major iterations. Each Preliminary Design Experiment will be presented and discussed in relation to the fifty seven issues and opportunities discussed within the conclusions of each chapter to ascertain the design's success in address the aim and objectives of this design research experiment.

8.1

This initial Preliminary Design Experiment was located in the east of Nauru's Topside to test a physically close connection to the populated Bottomside (Figure 8.0). It focused on addressing the large scale of the processing centre through considering the opportunities of the form of indigenous string games as an opportunity to derive a masterplan. Specifically, the intertwining nature of these string figures prompted the consideration that they can influence the creation of paths and nodes (Figure sequence 8.1). Considerations explored in this experiment which were built upon in subsequent experiments include:

- The scarred Topside is addressed by positioning the experiment in a mined area
- Referencing the string figure and the designer's researching methodology into the design process

Compilation of some of the development exploration by author conducted during Preliminary Design Experiment 1

Figure sequence 8.1: Documentation of the major steps using an initial compilation of Nauruan string figure diagrams to distil arrangements of paths and service nodes through analogue and digital manipulation which was then brought together through layering.

PATHS

NODES

Figure 8.2: Positioning the resulting masterplanning experimentation back onto Nauru's Topside showing centrality in the planning and the two main anchoring 'walls' which facilitate the connection with Bottomside.

Figure 8.3: Overview of the masterplan showing the programme nodes, two main anchoring walls and overall connection to the local community on Bottomside.

8.2

Preliminary Design Experiment 2 was a direct continuation from the previous, retaining the same site but considering issues of the design research experimentation at a smaller scale (Figures 8.5 - 8.7). It is concerned with making individual dwellings that are humane, flexible, and facilitate self-sufficiency for the discussed benefit of both asylum seekers and Nauru. Considerations explored in this experiment which were built upon in subsequent experiments, include:

- Each dwelling is raised above the pinnacles to accentuate air movement
- The asylum seekers are provided with a seemingly blank dwelling that allows immediate personalisation
- Asylum seekers are provided with their own space, with only three individuals or one family group in each dwelling
- Dwellings are stacked upon each other and then scattered over the landscape in an attempt to lessen domination of the landscape.
- The role of the historically-referenced 'wall' is reconceived to become individual pedestals for each dwelling tower
- Self-sufficiency of asylum seekers is enabled through giving each tower a water collection tank while also giving asylum seekers part of a traditional (flat) gardening plot in large excavated areas shared by up to five dwelling towers, whilst instigating communication between the different cultural groups (Figure 8.12)
- Both these gardening spaces and paths are located in excavated areas to enable the inhabitation and therefore understanding of the unusual scarred landscape at a direct level, vastly different to the experience from the dwellings above (Figure 8.7)
- Each dwelling is placed within a grid derived from the structures of the Nauruan noddly bird cages to reference this ancient tradition (Figures 8.8 and 8.9)
- Furthermore, through orientating the dwellings within a strict grid and allowing the path to meander, this experiment enables the dwellings to become nodes of orientation for the asylum seekers housed within them.

Figure 8.4: Location of Preliminary Design Experiment 2 to the East of Nauru.

Compilation of some of the development exploration by author conducted during Preliminary Design Experiment 2

Figure 8.5 (top): Experimentation process showing the simple individual components of the dwelling and their development with the last two being explored further and being placed into context in Figure 8.11 and 8.12. Note the back wall has been exploded to show the individual sleeping areas.

Figure 8.6 (bottom): Experiment of digital collaging showing individual dwelling towers congregated around a communal growing area cut into the landscape, and slowly shifting path.

Figure 8.7 (facing page): Experiment of analogue collaging showing the dwelling towers congregated around a communal growing area cut into the landscape, with garden beds and traditional plots. The wall, not used as pedestal, can be seen supporting the towers.

Figure 8.8 (top): Indigenous Nauruans with their tame noddie birds on their 'cages'.

Figure 8.9 (bottom): Experiment into the configuration and masterplanning of the dwelling towers aligning to the grid of the Nauruan noddie bird cages so as to give orientation to the asylum seekers in juxtaposition to the slowly shifting path carried from the previous experiment. Bottomside is highlighted to emphasise the importance of the connection between the processing centre and this populated fringe.

8.3

This Preliminary Design Experiment 3 was sited on the edge of an old (flat) phosphate stockpile site to test ways the architecture could respond directly to differing conditions of the unique landscape (Figure 8.10). A second priority was to test ways for the processing centre to be community and centrally focused and to enable this quality to read inherently in the architecture. Considerations explored in this experiment which were built upon in subsequent experiments include:

- The experiment tested how the unique landscape and specific site could become a generator of form by translating a plan of the site iteratively between hand drawing, digital modelling and physical modelling (Figure sequence 8.11)
- The architecture, on the boundary of mined (flat) and un-mined (undulating) areas responds

to these multiple conditions of site and provide occupants with an understanding of the site's history (Figure 8.14 and 8.15)

- Six forms in the shape of a 'U' offer a multitude of spaces that are encompassing and insular, creating community-focused architecture; each size correlating to an assigned programme
- The developed forms were positioned in two ways to test their opportunities to form differing interstitial and social spaces (see Figures 8.12 and 8.13 for explanation)
- The 'wall' continued to become an anchoring tool in the landscape, spanning under, and 'locking' into, the base of every building (Figure 8.14 and 8.15)
- Dwellings were slotted in between the strong roof and floor planes and tested how a central 'core' could sustain all services and become the 'servant' to spaces either side. (Figure 8.15)
- Provision of airflow and shade in public spaces was prioritised, especially in a pavilion-style marketplace that simultaneously allows space for trade to occur (see Figure 8.14)
- Self-sufficiency was explored through water collection and gardening in some of the interstitial spaces (see Figure 8.14 and 8.15)
- This experiment explored the transitory nature of the asylum seekers through leaving the 'joints' of these 'U' forms empty, metaphorically symbolising the in-between nature of Nauru while forming strong thresholds.

Figure 8.10. Location of Preliminary Design Experiment 3 on the Topside of Nauru.

*Compilation of some of the development experimentation by Author
conducted during Preliminary Design Experiment 3*

Figure sequence 8.11 (facing page): Documentation of the pivotal moments within the experimentation process showing (top to bottom): the original site with overlaid grid from Experiment 3; digital translation of this through using the concept of light and darkness to create form; digital collage of this to show inhabitation and architectural outcome of this wider experiment; translation of this into a two dimensional hand drawing; pulling forms from this that represent and consider community shape, particularly 'U' forms; and finally the translation of these into three dimensional forms through physical modelling.

Figure 8.12: Configuration 1 (stylised pinnacle model and masterplan) exploring the inclusion of the road, and therefore the local community, directly into the design of the centre. All other buildings including dwellings, processing, communal hub and marketplace, and recreational face inwards to foster community notions and create usable interstitial and public space on the usable flat land, allowing buildings to engage with the edge condition between mined and un-mined.

Figure 8.14: Section through the market space showing the utilisation of the edge condition between mine and un-mined land, the collection of water, spiritual spaces within the pinnacles, allowance for airflow and shade, and dedicated spaces for trade to occur.

Figure 8.15: Section through the dwellings showing the 'wall' pedestal 'locking' into the floor plate which then forms a 'servant' core for the apartment-style dwellings to feed from. Note differing dwelling configurations, the collection and storage of water (also used to cool the passing air), and the promotion of individual food growing.

8.4

Preliminary Design Experiment 4 was sited up the hill from the main 'town', in the southwest region of Nauru's Topside (Figure 8.16). The primary focus of this experiment was to assimilate multiple solutions to the thesis objectives, produced from the previous experiments through a process of layering these into a single drawing (Figure 8.17). These integrated solutions were then tested through diverse media (Figures 8.18 - 8.21). Issues explored in this experiment which were built upon in subsequent experiments include:

- Direct and easily (walkable) connection between the two communities was facilitated with the placement 500 metres from the main 'town' (Figure 8.25)
- The drawing and subsequent layering model was composed in the manner of a string figure game to reference the history and local inhabitants, with

two major anchor points reading as the implied hands

- Eleven 'walls' were designed with cues from the model and repeated rhythmically North to South and took on the role of placing an ordering system into landscape, becoming a reference for occupants to read the history of this unique site (Figure 8.22)
- The architecture considered the transitory condition of the asylum seekers by using these walls as major thresholds delineating all the programme areas of education, health, community hall, recreation area, dwellings, processing and support facilities (Figure 8.26)
- The experiment addressed the need for nodes of services by taking these from the highest points in the model, becoming (through Kahn's theory) the 'servant' to the surrounding 'served' spaces (Figure 8.21)
- One large and two smaller undulating roofs, found through the drawing and modelling process, began to enable the unification of programme
- This roof references the sensibility of the Nauru's vernacular architecture, becoming the predominant element, reducing the monumentality by completely opening up the facade, and thus simultaneously allowing sustainable mediation of the climate (Figures 8.23 and 8.24)
- The experiment tested the ability to be read by multiple cultures through the use of concepts such as centrality, (hub), rotation, (pivot point), and duality ('hands') as imperative planning concepts.

Figure 8.16: Location of Preliminary Design Experiment 4 in the southwest region of Nauru.

*Compilation of some of the development experimentation by Author
conducted during Preliminary Design Experiment 4*

Figure 8.17: Compilation drawing of successful past design experimentation, composed as a single image in the manner and drama of a string figure diagram

Figure sequence 8.18 (top): The compilation drawing exploded into eight layers enabling the concept of light and darkness showing architectural implication on heights, rhythm and areas of programme for the experiment.

Figures 8.19 and 8.20 (bottom): Translucent physical model comprised of the eight exploded layers literally layers atop of each other to gain architectural cues. Through considering the model as the entire site - that being the pinnacles as well as the architectural intervention, the location and height of walls, location and height of nodes and thus areas of programme could be discovered.

Figure 8.21 (facing page): Hand drawing simultaneously produced as the physical exploded model distils architecture in another way by identifying: a pivotal point in the form (concept of centrality) that can become a central hub or space of the processing centre; paths indicated in blue; and also considering how the architecture can take on a layering aesthetic through platforms above and below the line of pinnacles.

Figures 8.22 (top): The eleven walls designed directly from the exploded physical model using cues in the lightness and darkness to find their specific angular form and height. As a set these were then repeated throughout the architecture as a singular, but slightly varying element that can become familiar to the asylum seekers as a means of instigating a sense of place and belonging.

Figure 8.23 (middle): Perspective from the northwest (entry) corner showing the overall composition with large roofs, and anchoring and repetitive walls ordering the landscape and programme.

Figure 8.24 (bottom): Perspective from the south showing inhabitable platforms and the low, anchoring walls connecting directly with the scarred landscape - note the long, slowly undulating angled roof.

Figure 8.25 (above): Context plan showing the path to, and location of the experiment with the nearby town. Note the interesting relationship of the site with the orientation of the airport runway.

Figure 8.26 (facing page): Overall plan of Preliminary Design Experiment 4 identifying programme areas in white, showing the major walls becoming the ordering device in the landscape, as well as the pivot point and large roof spanning across and unifying community and dwelling areas.

public

private

NORTH

RECREATION + SPORTING

EDUCATION + HEALTHCARE

COMMUNITY + RECREATIONAL SPINE

CENTRAL LAKE - MARKETPLACE + COMMUNITY HALL

PROCESSING

DWELLING

DUALITY

[CHAOS VS ORDER]

[LEFT & RIGHT / EAST & WEST]

CENTRALITY

[LIGHTNESS VS DARKNESS
ABOVE & BELOW]

DUALITY

8.5

This final Preliminary Design Experiment retains the same location as previous two experiments. It primarily focuses on translating the previous experiment into habitable architecture while considering the specific needs found to cater for one thousand asylum seekers. Issues explored in this experiment which were built upon in the final design experiment include:

- The architectural outcome is considered as a series of layers, the first being the landscape itself, with the pinnacles being conceived as a 'ruin' in which the architecture grows (Figure 8.28)
- The second layer are ten metre long concrete 'walls,' treated as an ordering device of the landscape, establish a rhythm within the pinnacles (Figure 8.30), and become primary 'servant' spaces. Furthermore, the 'wall's' centres are slid out to form a secondary row of 'walls,' resulting in the space between the two forming the main axial path and the spatial condition of continual thresholds to reference overarching transitory condition (Figure 8.28 and 8.29)
- The third layer are the spaces between these 'walls' which are inhabited by timber platforms and envelopes which form the 'served' habitable

architecture (Figure 8.28)

- The fourth layer is the roofs float above this previous layer, angling towards the 'servant walls' in order to collect rain water to include such self-sustaining measures into the architecture (Figure 8.28)
- Finally the fifth layer symbolically emphasises the transitory condition of the asylum seekers through Corten steel 'thresholds' (Figure 8.36)
- Main nodes previously developed are translated into programmatic and service nodes
- Monumentality is minimised through keeping the overall architecture fluctuating with the lay of the land below it (Figure 8.30)
- The need for emphasis to be placed on public space results in the main hub, positioned at the 'pivot point' to signal its importance, brings the two communities together through its use as a marketplace while being the culmination point of the recreation areas, community area, education area, processing area and denotes the initial point of the axial path that provides orientation (Figures 8.39 and 8.40)
- Large recreation spaces become the buffer between the local and transitory communities
- All programme needs are included with the exclusion of separate facilities for those who are found not to be legitimate refugees
- Self-sufficiency was promoted through a vertical garden included within each dwelling (Figure 8.41 and 8.42)
- Communal space in each dwelling unit is designed to promote social interaction, while providing six flexible sleep spaces in each unit (Figure 8.41)
- Each asylum seeker is given external symbolic presence and their own private space (through using sliding doors) (Figure 8.42)
- Differing interaction and understanding of the landscape is gained through lowering ablutions facilities into the labyrinth of pinnacles (Figure 8.42), and also through the introduction of an orientation tower at the termination of the axial pathway (Figure 8.34).

Figure 8.27: Location of Preliminary Design Experiment 5 in the southwest region of Nauru.

Compilation of some of the development experimentation by Author
conducted during Preliminary Design Experiment 5

Figure 8.28: Layers of the centre, beginning with the undulating pinnacles 'ruins,' 'servant concrete walls,' 'served timber platforms' inserted between and finally Corten steel insertions to denote important thresholds of the programmes, as well as every individual dwelling unit.

Figure 8.29: Master plan of the processing centre showing the programmatic areas, specifically the entry in the northwest corner, and central pivot area. An overall ordering system established with the 'servant walls' pulled apart to form a central axial walkway to create the spatial experience of continually passing through of thresholds.

Figure 8.30: Longitudinal section of the entire centre showing the walls establishing a rhythm while responding in height to the undulating landscape in which they are anchored from. Note the pivot point which denotes a change in orientation and location of the 'central hub'.

Figures 8.31 (Section AA'), 8.32 (Section BB'), 8.33 (Section CC'), and 8.34 (Section DD'); Cross sections from salient moments along the length of the centre showing their execution as horizontal planes engaging with the landscape in different manners.

Figure 8.35 (top): View of entry from the existing gravel road connecting Bottomside to Topside. Note the Corten entry threshold between the two entry walls and low-lying planes stretching out from these, supporting the community centre to left and recreation platforms to the right.

Figure 8.37 (bottom): View of the dwelling units from one of the 'off-shoots' to the northeast showing the roofs' ability to collect water.

Figure 8.36 (Top). View of the central pivot point within the hub, the point where the walls shift orientation. Note the Corten steel threshold one must pass through from public area to more private areas of the processing centre.

Figure 8.38 (bottom): View of the axial walkway running the length of the centre below the dwellings providing direct connection to the pinnacles to the right with ablution facilities to the left behind a privacy screen.

Figure 8.40 (above): Section through the central pivot, or 'hub' showing the area in which communal, community, education, and immigration meet to form a communal space that can take on such roles as a market to sell locally grown produce.

Figure 8.41 (facing page): Plans of a typical dwelling unit showing the main living/eating/cooking level (2) as a social buffer between the public walkway (1) and ablution facilities (1), and the private sleeping spaces on level 2, 3 and 4. Note the use of the fireplace as central to the communal space, and the water collection pool and vertical garden to cool the air coming into the living space. Refer to section in Figure 8.42.

3+4

2

0+1

TYPICAL DWELLING UNIT 1:50

0 1 5 10 m

Figure 8.42: Section through a typical dwelling unit that spans between two 'walls' showing communal living/eating/cooking space with axial pathway below, and ablution facilities under this amongst the pinnacles. The sleeping areas are on the other side with a multi-use space above this between the and the roof. The architecture as a series of layers is clearly evident.

8.6

This chapter documented five important moments of the design-led research experiment. Each Preliminary Design Experiment was critiqued in relation to its exploration of issues found in the preceding chapters. Most issues were addressed at some point throughout this chapter, however Experiment 6, for example, did not fully consider the ability of the roof to become the major architectural element to reduce the dominance of the facade, thus reducing monumentality. Nor did it consider how this roof form can insinuate symbolic and literal unification of the varied programme within the processing centre. Furthermore, the next chapter discusses how the long axial transition spine can be developed to reduce excessive walking distances, mitigate panopticon-type spaces, and place more importance on both casual and planned spaces of social interaction that will ultimately provide asylum seekers with a sense of belonging in their temporary home.

The next chapter presents and describes the concluding design from this design research experiment.

09

FINAL DESIGN

9.0

This chapter presents and critically discusses the final design outcome of the design research experiment. The research aims and objectives of this thesis seek to offer an alternative to the current prison-like offshore processing centre housing asylum seekers on Nauru. The six objectives of this thesis are to investigate how the architectural design of a large asylum seeker processing facility can: 1) provide a sense of place to a wide range of asylum seekers from differing ethnicities, cultures, and social backgrounds; 2) improve their sense of individuality, self-worth, belonging, and community; 3) prepare them for entering a new Western culture where they can more readily assimilate; 4) mitigate the appearance of power and authority in a large processing facility; 5) provide a sense of human-scale, order and orientation within a large processing facility; 6) and engage with, and contribute to, the local host indigenous community.

From these, this final design iteration offers solutions to the multiple issues found within the early chapters of this thesis, through employing techniques found in the theoretical foundation and design case study chapters.

Firstly, this chapter will document the context in which the final design experiment sits and its relationship to the adjacent Bottomside 'town' on Nauru's southwest region. The major design moves of the architecture will then be established before ten principal programmes are presented. At each point the architecture will be critiqued in relation to achieving the thesis objectives through the issues found in this design research thesis. (Refer to Appendix A5 for a table explicitly outlining how each individual issue was addressed in this final design iteration.)

Following spread - Compilation of some of the development experimentation by Author during this final design experiment, each annotated to denote its role within this.

Programme and service nodes

The 'wall'

Repetitive threshold

Vertical rhythm

Water collection

Areas for photovoltaics

Responding to and interacting with the 'ruined' landscape

Inhabitable platform

Communal dwelling spaces

Communal cooking and heating fireplace

The 'pivotal' programmes

Importance of the horizon line

Pivot viewing thresholds

Breaking of the roof canopy

Inhabitable 'servant' spaces

Inhabitable timber platform

Testing of programme allocation

Dwelling 'walls'

Connection between roof and wall

Repetitive threshold and connection to landscape

Referencing the orientation of the runway

Nodes as major thresholds

Ordering of the complex

Layers of the dwelling

Responding to the orientation of Nauru's current built form

Importance of the recreation 'buffer'

Interaction with landscape

Development of the dwelling

The nodal threshold

Airflow in the dwelling

Spiritual spaces

THE SELECTED DESIGN RESEARCH SITE

9.1

The specific site for this final experiment is an undulating piece of mined Topside in the southwest region of Nauru, just above the main ‘town’ and its amenities in the Aiwo district (Figure 9.0). The intervention sits at the head of a Y-intersection on an established road rising from the main town and splitting to either the mining factory and settlement around Buada Lagoon to the North, or a mining road that snakes across Topside (Figures 9.1 and 9.2). This places it at a pivotal location connecting the three main zones of the island. The architecture inhabits a band between this road and a recently mined strip of pinnacles. As the site was one of the earliest to be mined, scrub regrowth has sometimes established itself in between and atop the pinnacles. The site has views out to the sea to the southwest and undulating pinnacles to its east allowing little disruption for the easterly trade wind.

This site allows the processing centre a direct, geographically close (500 metres), and involved relationship with the local population. A walkable path consisting of walls and timber platforms in the same architectural language as the centre runs alongside the existing gravel road (Figures 9.3 and 9.4). This path shifts at pivotal points with the orientation of the road to orientate the inhabitation towards the centre’s entrance. Passing the phosphate factory on their way, asylum seekers gain additional understanding of Nauru’s history and the resulting site condition. This access to Bottomside and path will give asylum seekers freedom of movement while also allowing them to become active members of the local community (and vice versa). In turn this will promote the asylum seeker’s sense of belonging in their temporary home.

LOCATION PLAN | 1:50000 @ A4

Figure 9.0: Location plan of final design research experiment position within Nauru.

COMMAND RIDGE •
 PHOSPHATE TREATMENT CENTRE •
 BUADA LAGOON •

MAIN 'TOWN' OF NAURU WITH
 POST OFFICE, SHOPS, CINEMA,
 HOTEL, CHURCH AND PRIMARY
 SCHOOL •

PHOSPHATE CANTILEVER •

PATH AND ROAD FROM BOTTOMSIDE
 TO PROCESSING CENTRE •

WHARF •

BOTTOMSIDE RING ROAD •

NAURU GOVERNMENT •

MINED AREA [HATCHED] •

AIRPORT AND RUNWAY •

SECONDARY SCHOOL •

CONTEXT PLAN | 1:5000 @ A3

Figure 9.1: Context plan demonstrating the close relationship between the processing centre and the amenities in the 'town' on Bottomside. Salient areas, facilities and amenities have been reiterated here. (Note Transverse cross section AA' shown.)

Figure 9.2 (Following spread): Transverse cross section AA' demonstrating the processing centre's relationship to Bottomside and positioning just within the pinnacles.

BOTTOMSIDE RING ROAD

NAURU GOVERNMENT

PATH AND ROAD FROM BOTTOMSIDE
TO PROCESSING CENTRE

PATHWAY PLAN | 1:2000 @ A3

Figure 9.3: Pathway plan showing the journey for both asylum seekers and local Nauruans from Bottomside to the processing centre on Topside with walls shifting in orientation with the existing road.

Figure 9.4 (Following spread): View of the walled pathway halfway up the hill to the processing centre.

+25 +30 +35 +40 +45

PROCESSING CENTRE PLAN | 1:1000 @ A3

Figure 9.5: Plan of the processing centre showing: the architecture's relationship to the landscape (its importance has been highlighted through consciously placing emphasis on the pinnacles, leaving the occupiable areas of the centre to contrast); the overall broken composition of the architecture responding to its local context; it's rhythmic and ordered nature allowing for occupant orientation as well as the implementation of services into this order; and roofs dashed over that form the main architectural element of the centre that prevents the perceived monumentality of the facade and allows for architecture of the open nature.

RESPECT FOR 'SITE'

9.2

The final design intervention fundamentally developed for the ability to be read as an 'active participant' in the site through integrating the physical landscape into the architecture to enable the asylum seekers to gain a sense of belonging to this specific *place* (Figure 9.5). Furthermore, by interpreting the mined landscape as a set of Louis Kahn's 'ruins,' the architecture respects - and responds directly to - the highly unusual site condition. By disallowing the intervention to become a monumental object or one that portrays a palpable sense of 'power' to its occupants, the processing centre was developed as an additional low-lying layer that adds to the already rich history of the site (evidenced in the case study of Paddington Reservoir Gardens).

Through extending Mary Miss's notion of 'site' in the experimentation process to consider the local people, their culture - particularly the string figure games (and their found spatial, layering, and nodal opportunities) and the 'wall' - and built identity, the architecture avoided this monumentality to prevent the local community from feeling like they are being overpowered, especially with the site overlooking the main town.

The appearance of monumentality has then further been reduced through the use of a set of strong, faceted roofs above a rhythmic grid of 'walls', with the facade reduced by setting the habitable space back

CROSS SECTION (B-B) THROUGH COMMUNITY QUARTER 1:500 B.A3

from the roof line and through the use of material permeability (Figure 9.6). As a result of this move to sympathise with the site, the habitable timber spaces never exceed two stories in height at one time (with the exception of an orientation tower which serves as a visual anchor and orientation device in the large centre) in order to enable this introduced layer to stay interactive with the top of the pinnacles. The processing centre has spread itself horizontally instead of vertically across the landscape, with orientation facilitated by a fractured central transition 'spine'.

Figure 9.6 (below): Section BB' through the community quarter (entry) and civic quarter demonstrating the architecture as another layer of the site. (Section reference on Figure 9.5, 'Processing Centre Plan'.)

9.3

The 'wall' was developed as a tool to perform many roles in the architecture of the processing centre, including: referencing the historic communal boundary walls on Topside; becoming essential 'servant' spaces for the extensive services required; operating as programmatic identifiers; establishing a Murcutt-esque rhythm in the landscape; but most importantly they become a ordering device for the large footprint as developed from Kahn's theory of 'Served and Servant space' (Figure 9.7).

The wall's ability to form an ordering device not only provides the ability for the architecture to be broken into smaller, more human scaled spaces for programmatic activity to occur, but presents the pinnacles with something to be continually 'compared against' (and therefore inhabitants can further understand this unusual landscape). To enable this, a grid of walls is inserted into the landscape every five metres (Figure 9.8). However, like the land they inhabit, these walls fluctuate in height, width and nature to respond to both the lay of the land, and also the requirements of the inhabiting programme. The walls run parallel, rather than perpendicular, to the circulation spine to reduce their appearance of monumentality (continually approaching walls (typically) 400mm in depth, rather than confronted by walls five metres in width). In addition, continuing from path, the grid shifts in orientation to follow the seaward orientation of Nauru's existing built form, while the residual wedges they leave provide a rest to break up the overall grid of walls into smaller visual components. This grid sets up an infrastructural

system for the delivery and processing of water, electricity and sewage, with major nodes (some of which became the pivotal moments, creating the shift in grid orientation) developed in the experimentation process around which from the programmes develop (Figure 9.9).

The walls are able to act as 'servants' to hold bathrooms, kitchens, stairs, garden beds, water collecting pools, a sewage plant, and a desalination plant to reinforce the asylum seekers with a sense of independence and self-sustaining ability (Figures 9.10 and 9.11). Through this, the walls also attain the role of programmatic identifiers relating to their width and form, vital for a population in continual flux. The walls become a repeated and familiar member, but their fluctuation prevents them from becoming monotonous.

These walls are the only members of the architecture to physically interact with the pinnacles, anchored into the coral stone through driven piles, becoming the structural 'servant' between the 'ruins' and the new architectural layer. These walls are to be constructed of concrete block, an economical material for transporting to Nauru which can be laid by the layman. From these, the inhabitable timber platforms are interlocked between, and their horizontal nature contributes to the low-lying, anti-authoritative objectives of this research.

Figure 9.7 (facing page): Overview demonstrating the ordering of the scarred landscape to architecturally inhabit the site.

ORDERING PLAN | 1:1000 @ A3

Figure 9.8: Master plan of the ordering of the site with 'walls' and the main uses these walls adopt, with major nodes highlighted.

PROGRAMME AND SERVICE NODES

TYPICAL ORDERING WALL

ABLUTION 'WALL'

SPIRITUAL 'WALL'

SYSTEMS PLAN | 1:1000 @ A3

Figure 9.9: Master plan of the multiple systems that inhabit the 'walls' that enable the architecture to be self-sufficient.

Figure 9.10: View of the central spine area showing the involved relationship water collection has with the centre's architecture.

Figure 9.11: View of the desalination 'wall' (left) and wastewater treatment 'wall' (right) plants that make the major service node sitting between the dwelling quarter one and the mining road. Due to the technology of the wastewater system residual waste is safe for use agriculture, giving asylum seekers the opportunity to collect it from here and use on their growing areas.

THE MAIN ARCHITECTURAL ELEMENT

9.4

The resulting roof form of this final experiment drew from: its connection and unification abilities found at the Peregrine Winery; the nature of a broad roof having direct links to the indigenous people; and its ability to reduce monumentality by floating above open columns without a confronting facade. This has allowed for the roof during this design research experiment to be an opportunity to create dramatic form that also resolves several of the principal objectives of this thesis (Figure 9.12). Early experiments with the design of a singular roof resulted in a dauntingly-large mass and contradicted the research's objective for non-monumental architecture. As a result the potential faceting of the roof was explored through

a combination of hand drawing, hand modelling and digital manipulation. This faceting also allowed for the collection of rainwater, but the structural expanses, blanketing of views upwards in the middle of these spaces, as well as the size of the necessary water gathering infrastructure still resulted in a monumental presence on the site. This final design iteration tested the roof as repeated and overlapping elements that stitched programmes together, provided shade, collected rainwater, produced electricity through solar photovoltaic panels, and allowed airflow and movement, but permitted views (Figure 9.13).

Figure 9.12 (opposite): Overview of the architecture showing the roof conversing above the pinnacles.

ROOF PLAN | 1:1000 @ A3

PHOTOVOLTAIC PANELS [ELECTRICITY PRODUCTION]
BLACK CONCRETE BLOCK HOT WATER CYLINDERS

Figure 9.13: Roof plan demonstrating the roofs' faceted forms intertwining together to imply programmatic unification while highlighting the photovoltaic panels that supply power to the various programmes and major services node (particularly the energy-ravenous desalination plant). Note the black hot water tanks that penetrate the roof surface to naturally heat the water for ablution and cleaning purposes (positioned above bathrooms and kitchens).

HABITABLE PLATFORMS AND COMMUNAL SPACE

9.5

The thesis design research experiment prioritises communal space in terms of planned recreation and civic spaces, but also the use of transitional areas as places of casual interaction (Figure 9.14). This informal integration between asylum seekers will increase their exposure to one another, help form relations from which they can learn from and support one another, and as a result increase their sense of belonging during their time at the centre.

The timber platforms that form the habitable floor areas of this centre are composed as a series of ramps undulating in response to land, roof, and programme. Between (and withing programme) areas spaces have been allocated specifically to allow airflow for cooling, visually re-introducing the landscape to occupants to help them understand the site and their connection to

it, while also allowing for expansion and infill of some spaces if need be.

Approximately half of the centre's footprint is communal space to instigate interaction (Figure 9.15). The central circulation spine established the principal ordering device for navigation around this large complex, but this is broken into smaller zones through shifting the grid, as well as shifting the path around voids; a move that reduces the long sight lines that would otherwise establish a panopticon aura of authority in institutions at this scale.

Figure 9.14 (facing page): View in the 'civic quarter' from a lower communal space between the heath waiting area (right) and central transition spine showing flexible and multi-use space. (Specific view location shown on Figure 9.15.)

COMMUNAL SPACE | 1:1000 @ A3

Figure 9.15: Master plan demonstrating the large areas of the centre dedicated to communal, recreation and transition space that promotes the interaction and accessibility between all those dwelling within the centre and visiting local community members.

THE ENVELOPE

9.6

The architecture of the processing centre uses Murcutt's strategy at the Arthur and Yvonne Boyd Art Centre of integrating multiple scaled programmes through one similar but slightly fluctuating architectural language. As a result, familiarity for asylum seekers is established in a setting that could easily become institutional. In addition, through considering them in a manner of 'overlapping screens' instead of traditional walls, there is a reduction of perceived facade and its associated power (Figure 9.16).

The design research resulted in developing eight timber walls of differing porosity, all of which are 1200mm in width (Figure 9.17). These are used across all programmes, but their application was mainly

concerned with the manipulation of airflow as well as the privacy needed within the differing spaces. Spaces that faced east towards the prevailing wind were typically fitted with manoeuvrable shutters to control the amount and level of the airflow. Western envelopes were kept as porous as possible to draw sufficient air. Nauru's storm surges however, require this skin to have the ability to be closed with solid shutters, resulting in the eight envelope types are often used in tandem.

Figure 9.16 (opposite): View within the education area of the centre showing most of the envelope types in use and demonstrating their use as overlapping screens.

Figure sequence 9.17 (following spread): Documentation of the eight types of envelope (and their heights) that encloses the interior spaces of the architecture in different manners.

SOLID
2200 SHUTTERS

MANOEUVRABLE
2200 SHUTTER

THIN VERTICAL BATTEN
2200 CASEMENT

THIN VERTICAL BATTEN
400 AWNING

WIDE HORIZONTAL BATTEN
2200 FIXED

THIN VERTICAL FIN
1000 FIXED

THIN HORIZONTAL BATTEN
2200 SLIDING

THIN HORIZONTAL BATTEN
400 AWNING

PROGRAMME

9.7

The processing centre's programmes have been positioned with the most public spaces at the entry (Figure 9.18) and culminating with the private dwellings. Seen in Figure 9.19, the 'community quarter' holds the programmes in which the local and asylum seeker community will actively meet and use, including large and small recreation spaces, trading spaces, orientation tower, and community hall facilities. The 'support quarter' holds the supplementary programmes that are imperative to the asylum seeker's well-being and establishing a sense of belonging which includes health, immigration, security, support services, and education areas. These may also be used by the local population. The two 'dwelling quarters' hold the thirty one dwelling units required to accommodate

one thousand asylum seekers, as well as a communal dining hall. The growing of these programmes from nodes, instead of allocating a distinct space for each reflects the flexibility needed for all these spaces to work together, especially in the 'support quarter.' To prepare for future expansion, a major node sits in the pinnacles awaiting use.

The varying programmes within the processing centre will now be discussed through aligning them into nine major programmatic areas.

Figure 9.18: View of main entrance from the gravel Y-intersection showing large recreation space to the left, community and trade spaces to the right and orientation tower sitting on the central transition spine. (Specific view location shown on Figure 9.19. (📍))

PROGRAMME MASTER PLAN | 1:1000 @ A3

Figure 9.19: Programme master plan demonstrating the transition from public to private areas through dividing the centre into four 'quarters' marked by a shift in orientation of the ordering system at each point, while showing the relationships between each programme. (Note reference shown here for section CC' Figure 9.42.)

RECREATION BUFFER

WELCOMING, TRADE AND COMMUNITY CENTRE

ORIENTATION TOWER

EDUCATION AREA

COMMUNITY HALL

CENTRE OFFICE

SECURITY

HEALTH AREA

COMMUNITY SERVICES

IMMIGRATION AREA

COMMUNAL DINING HALL

TYPICAL DWELLING UNIT

SERVICES HUB NODE

TYPICAL SPIRITUAL SPACE

RECREATION

1

9.8

The recreation spaces form the entry and welcoming area to the processing centre. Designed as a social and cultural buffer for the asylum seeker community to meet and become a welcomed part of the local community, these spaces give both communities areas they need. The large recreational space bounded by a running track gifts back the sporting grounds that the current processing centre was sited on back in 2001. Likewise, the spaces give the asylum seekers areas to play and mitigate boredom to enable them to maintain their sense of self-worth in their temporary stay. It hosts spaces designed for football, rugby, running, basketball, netball, badminton, and squash, as well as a covered area for watching. The area can also be used to house temporary accommodation in the case of a mass arrival to the processing centre.

Location of the Recreation within the processing centre

Figure 9.20 (opposite): View of the large recreation platform from the northwest corner back towards the centre showing the running track extending into the scarred landscape. (Specific view location shown on Figure 9.21.)

Figure 9.21 (following spread): Plan of the recreation and entry area showing its position as a buffer between the local Nauruan and asylum seeker communities.

TO PHOSPHATE TREATMENT CENTRE

TO BOTTOMSIDE

MAIN RECREATION AREA | 1:500 @ A3

- 1 MAIN ENTRY
- 2 SECONDARY ENTRY
- 3 SPINE
- 4 MULTI-USE RECREATION AND SPORTING PLATFORM
- 5 RUNNING TRACK
- 6 OBSERVATION AREA
- 7 ORIENTATION TOWER ABOVE
- 8 PUBLIC ABLUTION
- 9 WATER COLLECTION WALLS
- 10 VOID TO PINNACLES BELOW
- 11 RAMP TO CONNECT TO PINNACLE WALKWAYS
- 12 RAMP TO EDUCATION AREA
- 13 EDUCATION AREA
- 14 COMMUNITY AND TRADE AREA

+ 25

+ 30

+ 35

TO BUADA LAGOON

ROOF OVER

+40

+40

9.9

Sitting adjacent to the recreation spaces the community area forms the other area of welcome. Here the ramped and flat platforms become spaces of formal and informal trade, with shops that can be run by asylum seekers as well as the allowance for them to sell products they make or grow to one another, or to the local community by setting up regular markets (Figure 9.22). A large community hall, entered through a predominant 'node' (that holds the servant spaces such as kitchen and bathroom facilities), can accommodate up to 200 and people will be able to host events for both communities as well as become the initial welcoming space for recently arrived asylum seekers (Figure 9.23). A five storey observation tower in this precinct acts as a orientation device while signalling the transition into the 'support quarter'.

Figure 9.22 (opposite): View of the welcoming/trade/community gathering space from a secondary entrance with the community hall in the background. (Specific view location shown on Figure 9.23.)

Figure 9.23 (following spread): Plan of the welcoming and community area.

Location of the Welcoming, Trade and Community Area within the processing centre

WELCOMING AND COMMUNITY AREA | 1:200 @ A3

- 1 MAIN ENTRY
- 2 SECONDARY ENTRY
- 3 SPINE
- 4 MARKETPLACE / TRADE AREA
- 5 PUBLIC BATHROOMS
- 6 COMMUNITY NODE ENTRY
- 7 FEMALE BATHROOM
- 8 MALE BATHROOM
- 9 KITCHEN
- 10 MAIN COMMUNITY HALL
- 11 SECONDARY COMMUNITY HALL
- 12 STORAGE
- 13 WATER COLLECTION POINTS
- 14 LARGE RECREATION SPACE
- 15 ORIENTATION NODE AND TOWER
- 16 RECREATION OBSERVATION
- 17 OPEN TO PINNACLES BELOW

9.10

The placement of the main centre's office of the processing centre office signals the transition from the community area into the civic and dwelling quarters. Entering through the large node, the strong threshold signals the office's role as an essential member in the running of the centre (Figure 9.24). This node holds the servant spaces such as bathrooms, staff facilities (kitchen) as well as reception and storage areas. This centre office accommodates offices and meeting rooms and acts as the main port of call for the transitory asylum seeker population. From this key area, a carpark, security, office, and supplementary office space is provided for the various services that aid in the running, processing and re-homing of the asylum seekers (Figure 9.25). An open planning approach was used to help ameliorate any potential authoritarian perception of the spaces.

Figure 9.24 (opposite): View from the entry of the centre office node into the reception and waiting area demonstrating the strong threshold space it creates. (Specific view location shown on Figure 9.25.)

Figure 9.25 (following spread): Plan of the centre office, community services and security spaces.

Location of the Centre Office, Community Services and Security Area within the processing centre

CENTRE OFFICE, COMMUNITY SERVICE AND SECURITY PLAN | 1:200 @ A3

- 1 CENTRE OFFICE ENTRY NODE AND RECEPTION
- 2 MALE BATHROOM
- 3 FEMALE BATHROOM
- 4 STAFF KITCHEN
- 5 STORE
- 6 OPEN PLAN OFFICE
- 7 MEETING ROOM
- 8 CARPARK
- 9 DIRECT ACCESS TO COMMUNITY SERVICES
- 10 COMMUNITY SERVICES ENTRY AND RECEPTION
- 11 COMMUNITY SERVICES OFFICES
- 12 MEETING ROOM
- 13 SECURITY OFFICE
- 14 WATER COLLECTION WALLS
- 15 OPEN TO PINNACLES
- 16 SPINE
- 17 HEALTH AREA
- 18 IMMIGRATION AREA
- 19 COMMUNITY HALL
- 20 ORIENTATION TOWER
- 21 EDUCATION AREA

+34

+35

+36

+37

+38

+39

14

15

8

15

15

14

21

ROOF OVER

7

6

15

3

4

1

8

15

2

3

15

15

2

4

3

15

10

11

13

2

2

15

10

12

12

11

11

16

14

15

18

+40

+41

+42

+43

+44

+45

HEALTH AREA

4

9.11

The incorporation of health facilities is imperative to the success of the processing centre as the current facilities on Nauru cannot accommodate the increased population size. To provide an initial healthcare check on arrival for one thousand asylum seekers, as well ongoing care, the health spaces are comprised of reception area, six general practitioner and counselling rooms, three dentist rooms, and staff facilities under this, taking advantage of the dropping lay of the land in this areas (Figure 9.27). In the middle of these spaces the design exposes the pinnacles located only a few metres below, further reiterating the importance of the land in the architecture's formation (Figure 9.26). Separate access to the mining road allows for ambulances and transportation directly to this programme area.

Figure 9.26 (opposite): View of the central transitional area back towards the entry showing exposed to the pinnacles below and the change in level between the GP's rooms (left) and dentistry rooms (right). (Specific view location shown on Figure 9.27.)

Figure 9.27 (following spread): Plan of the health area.

Location of the Health Area within the overall centre

12

14

13

12

12

4

2

3

1

12

12

7

12

7

8

10

8

ROOF OVER

17

11

← SECONDARY ACCESS TO ROAD

14

12

15

12

12

HEALTH FACILITY LEVEL 1 AND 0 PLAN | 1:200 @ A3

- 1 ENTRY
- 2 MALE BATHROOM
- 3 FEMALE BATHROOM
- 4 WAITING AND RECEPTION
- 5 STORE
- 6 STAIRS
- 7 RAMPED TRANSITION SPACE
- 8 DENTIST ROOM
- 9 G.P./COUNSELLING ROOM ROOM
- 10 ACCESS TO CARPARK FOR EMERGENCIES
- 11 CARPARK
- 12 OPEN TO PINNACLES
- 13 SPINE
- 14 LOWER LEVEL PUBLIC RECREATION SPACE
- 15 STAFF BREAKOUT SPACE
- 16 KITCHEN
- 17 BATTERY STORE

+34

+35

+36

+33

+32

+31

9.12

The immigration facilities are entered through one of the centres pivotal nodes, signalling its imperative role in the asylum seekers' lives. This node holds the services space, as well as three detention cells for those few found not to be legitimate refugees, who are then typically deported within days. A large reception area provides an informal gathering space before entering into the office and interview area (Figure 9.28). Four private individual, and one communal interview rooms are provided for the undoubtedly stressful interview and processing experience (Figure 9.29). This facility also reveals the pinnacles, further connecting the occupants with their landscape and it's story. Secondary drive on access shared with the health area allows for the transport of detained asylum seekers to the airport.

Location of the Immigration Area within the processing centre

Figure 9.28 (following page): View of the immigration waiting area with bridge connection to the administration area. (Specific view location shown on Figure 9.29.)

Figure 9.29 (following spread): Plan of the immigration area showing the splitting of the facility to open to the pinnacles.

IMMIGRATION FACILITY PLAN | 1:200 @ A3

1. ENTRY THRESHOLD AND RECEPTION
2. MALE BATHROOM
3. FEMALE BATHROOM
4. CELLS
5. SECURITY
6. ABLUTION
7. SECURE ENTRANCE AND PARKING
8. WAITING AND CASUAL INTERVIEW SPACE
9. BRIDGE
10. OPEN PLAN OFFICE
11. KITCHEN AND STORE
12. BREAK-OUT SPACE
13. MANAGER
14. INTERVIEW ROOMS
15. OPEN TO PINNACLES
16. SPINE
17. HEALTH AREA

+ 35 + 36 + 37 + 38 + 39 + 40 + 41 + 42

9.13

The education facility prepares the asylum seekers for their future homeland by offering courses related to their age group; educational opportunities also help mitigate the common issue of boredom in processing facilities. Its position within the centre allows for a quiet teaching environment. The architecture of the eight classrooms, associated staff and storage spaces follows a similar architectural language as other areas of the centre, but fosters community association between classrooms by arranging spaces into a close-knit manner and keeping the envelopes as perforated as possible to retain airflow (Figures 9.30, 9.31 and 9.32). ‘Servant walls’ are manipulated to provide storage at sink facilities at the ends of the classrooms, with the middle wall having a large threshold cut to allow a larger, more flexible singular teaching space that can accommodate the various age groups being taught. In addition, two computer rooms allows communication with family and authorities, while improving technological skills that are part of everyday life in the Western world. A nondenominational spiritual space extend into the pinnacles to the northeast for the asylum seekers’ use in between lessons.

Location of the Education Area within the processing centre

Figure 9.30 (opposite): View of one of the eight classrooms showing its open nature to ensure it is both flexible in use and attain good air flow. (Specific view location shown on Figure 9.31.)

Figures 9.31 and 9.32 (following two spreads): Entry and lower level of the education area including the early childhood centre, computer room, staff facilities and spiritual spaces

ROOF OVER

EDUCATION LEVEL 1 PLAN | 1:200 @ A3

- 1 SCHOOL GATES
- 2 EARLY CHILDHOOD CENTRE PLAY AREA
- 3 EARLY CHILDHOOD OUTDOOR PLAY AREA
- 4 EARLY CHILDHOOD STAFF FACILITIES
- 5 EDUCATION COMMUNAL SPACE
- 6 EDUCATION MULTI-USE SPACE
- 7 EDUCATION STAFF FACILITIES AND CONNECTION TO CARPARK
- 8 STORE
- 9 COMPUTER ROOM
- 10 MALE BATHROOM
- 11 FEMALE BATHROOM
- 12 STAIR/RAMP TO LOWER LEVEL
- 13 CLASSROOM
- 14 PUBLIC BATHROOMS
- 15 WATER COLLECTION WALLS
- 16 OPEN TO PINNACLES
- 17 COMMUNITY SERVICE AREA
- 18 MAIN OFFICE AREA

+40

+41

+42

+43

+44

EDUCATION LEVEL 0 PLAN | 1:200 @ A3

- 5 EDUCATION COMMUNAL SPACE
- 9 COMPUTER ROOM
- 10 MALE BATHROOM
- 11 FEMALE BATHROOM
- 12 STAIR/RAMP TO LEVEL 1
- 13 CLASSROOM
- 15 WATER COLLECTION WALLS
- 16 OPEN TO PINNACLES
- 19 SPIRITUAL SPACE
- 20 CONNECTION TO MAIN RECREATION AREA
- 21 DIRECT CONNECTION TO DWELLINGS
- 22 RAMP AND STAIR CONNECTIONS TO PINNACLE WALKWAYS

+ 40

+ 41

+ 42

+ 43

+ 44

EARLY CHILDHOOD CENTRE ABOVE

9.14

For those asylum seekers who do not want to self-cater (with an allowance), they can use a communal dining and kitchen hall central to the dwelling units (Figure 9.33). The hall is formed around a major (pivotal) node holding kitchen and ablution facilities, visually stating its importance within the centre as a communal hub that asylum seekers of all ethnicities, cultures, and backgrounds will regularly (three times daily) inhabit (Figure 9.34). The opportunity is taken for this space to serve food of Westernised style to further prepare asylum seekers for their future home. In addition, this open plan space allows for the flexibility to be used as an interior recreation space, while offering small, more family-sized and intimate dining spaces.

Figure 9.33 (opposite): View of the communal dining space showing its open nature. (Specific view location shown on Figure 9.34.)

Figure 9.34 (following spread): Plan of the communal dining and kitchen architecture sitting at the pivotal node between the two quarters of dwelling units showing a configuration to cater for around 200 asylum seekers.

Location of the Communal Dining and Kitchen Hall within the processing centre

COMMUNAL DINING HALL PLAN | 1:200 @ A4

- 1 ENTRY THRESHOLD
- 2 MALE BATHROOM
- 3 FEMALE BATHROOM
- 4 COMMERCIAL KITCHEN
- 5 CHILLER
- 6 STORE
- 7 GOODS ACCESS
- 8 SERVERY
- 9 COMMUNAL SPACE
- 10 OPEN PLAN COMMUNAL DINING
- 11 DIVISIBLE DINING SPACES
- 12 OPEN TO PINNACLES
- 13 SPINE

ROOF OVER

+48 +49 +50 +51 +52 +53 +54 +55

9.15

The dwelling spaces were considered imperative to the design research experiment as this is where asylum seekers will specifically be able to personally establish a sense of 'home' and belonging. Through exploring the fine balance between the need for communal space in each dwelling to promote interaction, and the objective for asylum seekers to have their own private individual space, the dwelling 'unit module' to house up to thirty two people was conceived.

Each unit module is comprised of a communal cooking and eating space, three living spaces, gardening areas, two male bathrooms, two female bathrooms, a stair, and eight sleeping spaces, all arranged around a central ramped area that allows for the continual reaction to and involvement with the lay of the land below (Figures 9.36). While each of these areas has been assigned a specific role, they have also each been designed with the ability to invite other uses (with the exception of the ablution facilities). This flexible informality is required when accommodating differing numbers of asylum seekers comprised of differing family groups, ethnicities, and cultures all with varying everyday rituals. In addition, the communal passage spaces become the interstitial space that welcomes casual interaction and varying uses. In these spaces permanent garden beds (within

'walls'), movable timber vertical gardens, and timber vertical gardens forming balustrades where possible, provide the opportunity for asylum seekers to grow food, particularly ones that are culturally specific for their own consumption and for trading. This move towards independence and self-reliance alleviates boredom and provides a sense of self-worth while reducing the dependency on imported food and aiding in the overall rehabilitation of Nauru showing that food production, even at a domestic scale, can occur on Topsides.

The living, cooking and eating spaces have varying spatial qualities to allow for separation (if needed for gender separate eating) as well as differing types of communal interaction (Figures 9.36, 9.38, and 9.40). The main living space has a smaller, more intimate zone off one side and feeds in with the eating and cooking space on the other side. Above the latter space a small mezzanine provides further separate, but still included, living space. A Westernised kitchen (held within one of the 'servant walls') is provided for those who self-cater to further prepare them for their future life, while a large hearth fireplace formed from another large 'servant wall' provides for those asylum seekers who wish to cook in this manner. The eating space has two low tables that, when the floor drops

tow steps down, become the height of a Westernised dining table (Figure 9.38).

In the sleeping areas, asylum seekers are each provided an individual space to give them a sense of self-worth and belonging (Figure 9.41). Each of the eight sleeping spaces can accommodate up to four people (or a family group). The flexibility needed to provide for the disparate community is reflected in this space - a raised timber sleeping platform can be separated by sliding timber panels into multiple arrangements (Figures 9.36 - 9.39). Every asylum seeker is given symbolic value through an external timber wind deflector facing direct East to catch the prevailing wind. Furthermore, they are each provided shelving at the head of this space, and a large vented cupboard/wardrobe in the walls on either side. Ameliorating the tropical heat in these sleeping spaces was achieved by: raising the platform to allow air to flow underneath; orientating this sleeping platform to the east with manoeuvrable shutters for individual manipulation; and finally using a horizontal louvred sunshade to help deflect air evenly between the two floors of sleeping areas.

Ablution facilities become extremely large 'servant walls', and, like the public toilet 'walls' in a number of locations around the centre, are divided by gender to respect asylum seekers of all cultures (Figures 9.37 - 9.39). They do, however, only have Westernised

facilities to further prepare the asylum seekers for their future home.

Every dwelling unit is placed into the grid of walls at differing heights in response to the lay of the land to retain a low-lying nature across the processing centre. As a result, the varying levels provide differing visual interrelationships between the dwellings and asylum seekers to further promote interaction with both the landscape and one another (Figure 9.42).

Location of the thirty one dwelling units within the processing centre

Figure 9.35 (facing page): View down the ramped transition/communal space of a typical dwelling unit flanked by bedroom areas leading to the central living and ablution area. (Specific view location shown on Figure 9.38.)

Figure 9.36 (following spread): Section CC' through a typical dwelling unit showing the dispersement of form across multiple levels, ordering walls taking on multiple uses, and roof hovering above. (Section referenced in Figures 9.37, 9.38, and 9.39.)

PHOTOVOLTAIC PANELS

SOLAR HEATED

HOT WATER TANK

TYPICAL DWELLING UNIT SECTION C-C' SCALE 1:100 @ A3

DWELLING UNIT LEVEL 0 PLAN | 1:100 @ A3

Figure 9.37: Lowest level of the dwelling unit with two flexible sleeping spaces connected through a stair 'wall' and a ramp flanked by growing walls.

DWELLING UNIT LEVEL 1 PLAN | 1:100 @ A3

Figure 9.38: Main level of the dwelling unit containing the major communal, living, cooking and growing spaces, in addition to four sleeping spaces and ablution facilities.

DWELLING UNIT LEVEL 2 PLAN | 1:100 @ A3

Figure 9.39: Top level of the dwelling unit containing the two sleeping areas and ablution facilities, connected to the main level via stairs (these two can therefore not home asylum seekers with physical disabilities, but provides more isolated spaces for the likes of a family).

Figure 9.40: View of the main living area in each dwelling unit, back towards the cooking and seated dining area, separated by a the fireplace 'wall' which is also punctured to create a threshold. (Specific view location shown on Figure 9.38.)

Figure 9.41: View of a typical sleeping space, with the sleeping platform that allows airflow under while also being divisible into up to four separate sleeping areas through sliding doors. Shuttered pivot doors allow these to be separated from the communal space, where each asylum seeker is provided with a double (ventilated) wardrobe. Note the space for individual belongings both on the shelves at the head of the bed and behind the pivot doors (shown in plan). (Specific view location shown on Figure 9.38.)

Figure 9.42: Section DD' through dwelling quarters showing the interrelationships between dwelling units, rhythmic ordering system, engagement with the site and roofs sliding over one and other to form a protective barrier for the asylum seekers. (Section reference on Figure 9.19 'Programme Master Plan'.)

As the architecture must become a home to people of varying and unknown cultures and ethnicities, the design research experiment takes the position that their religion can be predicted, but not specifically designed for. Twenty-seven nondenominational spiritual spaces, or 'walls,' are therefore spread throughout the centre, predominantly among the two dwelling quarters to allow for rituals and worship to be carried out individually or in small groups. (It has been assumed if asylum seekers are of a Christian denomination they would be able to use one of the churches in the Nauruan community.) Within these spiritual spaces the wall is allowed to envelop the individual; the heaviness of the in situ concrete ceiling is designed to contrast with cylindrical voids that allow light to enter in a dramatic and spiritual manner. To prevent these spaces from being uncomfortable in the tropical climate, air can pass through deep slots in the concrete block walls and into the spaces through a timber floor.

Figure 9.43 (opposite): Sectional perspective of a typical spiritual 'wall' offering a vastly different dramatic and secluded space to perform spiritual rituals. Scale 1:50 @ A4.

Location of the twenty seven spiritual spaces scattered throughout the processing centre

TYPICAL SPIRITUAL SPACE PLAN | 1:50 @ A4

Figure 9.44: Plan of a typical stand-alone nondenominational spiritual 'wall' showing a small entrance, areas of light, and breeze passing underneath the thin timber floor.

10

CONCLUSION

CONCLUSION | THE FIRST MOVE

10.0

The aim of this design-led research was to critically consider how architecture can play a significant role in remediating the authoritarian, prison-like conditions of processing centres while assisting the transition for asylum seekers to their future home. The current asylum seeker Regional Processing Centre on Nauru, condemned by numerous humanitarian groups, is not architecturally responsive to the local context or climate, resulting in no connection to the local land or indigenous culture and inhumane conditions.

Specifically, this research questions: *How can architecture be perceived as a temporary 'home' to asylum seekers from disparate backgrounds all brought together in one place for an unknown period of time?*

Six objectives were found to be fundamental to achieving the primary aim, and these were used in the earlier chapters of this thesis to raise issues and opportunities for the design research investigation, before being used as criteria to critique the design research experiments and final outcome. (Appendix A7 explicitly documents how each of these fifty seven issues and opportunities were addressed in the process and final architectural outcome.)

It was found the scarred landscape of Nauru's Topside presented an unusual site condition to which the architecture should respond. It was therefore considered how a connection to this landscape could aid in the establishment of a sense of place and belonging to a wide range of asylum seekers from differing ethnicities, cultures and social backgrounds in their transitory condition. The theoretical writings and case studies of Glenn Murcutt established the landscape as an active participant at multiple levels in the design. Furthermore, through Louis Kahn's theoretical writings and case studies, the design research experiments explored the pinnacles as a set of 'ruins' that evidences the history of the site with the resulting architecture allowing this to be palpable to the occupant. The articulation of this connection was provided through considering the design case studies of Paddington Reservoir Gardens and Arthur and Yvonne Boyd Art Centre to ask how the new architecture can be conceived as a new layer of the site without consuming the current condition. Simultaneously the research outcome conceives how a design-based universal architectural language can gift the architecture a culturally diverse voice that can be read by all who inhabit the processing centre. This

was established through exploring Carl Gustav Jung's 'motifs and formal arrangement's inherently in the design. Notably these included chaotic complexity and order, the opposition of light and darkness, above and below, the rotation and centricity and radial arrangements - and the landscape artist Mary Miss's use of familiar materiality.

Through considering Mary Miss's wider notion of 'site', the architecture engages with, and contributes to, the local host indigenous community. The Nauruan customary tradition of string figures was found to have a depth of spatial opportunities and became an imperative component of the design research process that is evidenced in the architectural outcome through nodes, a web of paths, and layering. Likewise, the historically-referenced 'wall' became the anchoring tool of the architecture in the landscape. At a pragmatic level, the engagement with the local community was formed through establishing a connective path between the two communities that facilitates the use of local amenities for the asylum seekers, while inviting the Nauruan community to use the centre's facilities, most notably the recreation and trade areas. In turn, this incorporation aids in the formation of a sense of place while improving asylum seeker's sense of individuality, self-worth, belonging and community.

The wide range in programme, high number of inhabitants, and low-lying antiauthoritarian nature of the architecture resulted in a scattered footprint. This

lead to the anchoring 'wall', through Louis Kahn's theory on 'Served and Servant spaces', taking on the role as 'servant' at a number of levels. The objective to provide a sense of human-scale, order and orientation within a large processing facility was fundamentally addressed through this wall multiplying and becoming an ordering device of the architecture, breaking it into smaller habitable spaces, while also becoming programmatic identifiers, and pragmatically being occupied by the extensive required services.

Case studies such as the Arthur and Yvonne Boyd Art Centre and the Peregrine Winery were selected to consider how an evolving architectural language of ordering devices in hierarchical relationships, as well as the use of the roof as a unification tool, can integrate these varied programmes. Simultaneously, these roofs, through becoming the dominant architectural element, help to mitigate the appearance of power and authority in a large processing facility. The perception of 'power' was decreased by considering the work of Albert Speer to ascertain that the architecture needed to become a low-lying element above the pinnacles. It also needed to lessen the importance on the facade to make the roof the dominating element (which, in turn further references the vernacular architecture of Nauru).

The current rehabilitation concerns of Nauru established the need for the processing centre to become self-sufficient. The design research experiment took this as an opportunity for asylum

seekers to assist forming a sense of individuality, self-worth, belonging and community through being able to grow their own food, as well as through the architecture placing importance on water collection and accommodation of major service plants. This self-sufficiency also prepares asylum seekers for entering a new Western culture where they can more readily assimilate. Westernised cooking and ablution facilities furthers this preparation, as does the provision of extensive educational facilities of the centre.

Taking from Mary Miss' approach of using the designer's manner of experimenting as a major form driver, the design research experiment relied heavily on the way in which information was distilled, particularly through the hand drawing process. However the scale of the architecture resulted in a more active role from the digital realm in the later stages. An alternative strategy this research could have taken would have been to focus on a smaller number of salient spaces within the centre, but consider them in greater detail. This would also allow the architecture to stay within the analogue realm to test how this can further influence the architectural outcome in a digitally driven profession.

If this design research investigation was to be furthered, four areas would be considered. Due to the unpredictable nature of asylum and the political realm the processing centre is vulnerable to, it would be considered how the architecture could be strategically designed to accommodate the local community

once the asylum seekers leave. Secondly, further attention would be paid to how Carl Gustav Jung's extensive writings on the collective unconscious and the identified universal traits of 'motifs and formal elements' can be translated spatially to attain a more comprehensive universal architectural language. Simultaneously, the predominant cultures currently occupying the processing centre could be analysed in an attempt to cater for their specific needs, namely the everyday rituals that would improve their sense of belonging to aid in the establishment of place and notions of 'home.' Finally, the concept of prefabrication could be considered to address and ease the issue of the small local population having the daunting task of building a large facility.

The issue of housing displaced persons is of wider architectural concern due to the volatile state of certain areas in the world that is increasing the number of persons requiring humane accommodation in temporary conditions. Moreover, it is important to resolve the specific dilemma of Nauru due to the current dire situation and conditions in which these seeking asylum are detained.

In conclusion, this design research experiment offers an alternative to the current asylum seeker processing centre on Nauru. This was achieved by critically examining how architecture of such facilities can offer these temporary occupants a sense of 'home' while assisting them to transition into their future home.

Sketch by Author during the design research investigation conceiving the roofs, habitable platforms and ordering 'walls' as actively participating layers of the landscape.

REFLECTIONS ON THE SCOPE OF RESEARCH

10.1

Due to the nature and scope of the Master's thesis, certain limitations on the research had to be established to maintain a focused research experiment. The following issues were beyond the scope of this investigation:

- Climate Change - like many low-lying nations the resulting rise in sea level of one to two metres by the end of the 21st century is a huge concern for Nauru (Muller). This was one of the reasons the processing centre was located on Topside, to be an exemplar for the people of Nauru for dealing with this very real threat. Due to the huge implications of this issue, specific attention to climate change was limited in order to focus principal attention on the humanitarian problems.
- Cost - establishing the cost of transporting building materials to Nauru, as well as constructing in the unusual landscape, was beyond the architectural scope.
- Detailed design of services systems - the multiple systems required for self-sufficiency of the processing centre were considered at the diagrammatic level (with realistic space allocation) as the complex and variable nature of these technological systems, and their connections to each other are beyond the scope of this research.
- Detailed architectural design - the immense scale of this project restricted detailed design to the most important spaces, such as the dwelling units.
- Collective Unconscious - Carl Gustav Jung's extensive canon of writing on the complex nature of symbolism and motif was out of the scope of this architectural thesis. If the scope of research investigation was increased in a following stage, it would be important to pursue his writings further.

WORKS CITED

10.2

- AILA, Jury Comment. "2010 AILA Australian Medal for Landscape Architecture." *Architecture AU*. Commercial. N. p., 1 Nov. 2010. Web. 18 Oct. 2013. < <http://architectureau.com/preview/30/55/#img=0>>.
- Amnesty International. "Nauru Camp A Human Rights Catastrophe With No End In Sight." *Amnesty International*, 2012. 23 Nov. 2012. Web. 3 Mar. 2013. < <http://www.amnesty.org/en/library/asset/ASA42/002/2012/en/33cb74aa-5d53-4ed2-80a4-df9d4965485e/asa420022012en.pdf>>.
- Arnheim, Rudolf. *Toward a Psychology of Art: Collected Essays*. Berkeley, CA: University of California Press, 2010. Print.
- The Australian. "Dozens Charged after Nauru Detention Centre Riot". *The Australian*. N. p., n.d. Web. 12 Aug. 2013. < <http://www.theaustralian.com.au/news/nation/dozens-charged-after-nauru-detention-centre-riot/story-e6frg6nf-1226682668585>>.
- Bay, Joo-Hwa and Boon Lay Ong. *Tropical Sustainable Architecture: Social and Environmental Dimensions*. Oxford ; Burlington, MA: Architectural Press, 2006. Print.
- Beck, Haig and Jackie Cooper. *Glenn Murcutt: A Singular Architectural Practice*. Mulgrave, Vic. : Oxford: Images ; William Snyder, 2002. Print.
- Bem, Kazimierz et al. "A Price Too High: The Cost of Australia's Approach to Asylum Seekers." Melbourne: Oxfam Australia, 2007. Web. <<http://resources.oxfam.org.au/filestore/originals/OAus-PriceTooHighAsylumSeekers-0807.pdf>>.
- Benetti, Antonio Domingues and Luiza Cintra Campos. "Water Supply and Wastewater Management in the Humid Tropics." *Integrated Urban Water Management: Humid Tropics*. 1st ed. Ed. Jonathan N. Parkinson, Joel A. Goldenfum, and Carlos E.M. Tucci. Paris: UNESCO, 2010. Print.
- Briskman, Linda et al. *Human Rights Overboard: Seeking Asylum in Australia*. Carlton North, Vic: Scribe, 2008. Print.
- Buttiker, Urs. *Louis I. Kahn: Light and Space = Licht Und Raum*. Basel ; Boston: Birkhauser Verlag, 1993. Print.
- Campbell, Kieran and Gemma Jones. "Riot on Nauru in Wake of Rudd PNG Asylum Boat Solution." *The Australian*. News. N. p., 19 July 2013. Web. 13 Jan. 2014. <<http://www.theaustralian.com.au/news/riot-on-nauru-in-wake-of-rudd-png-asylum-boat-solution/story-e6frg6n6-1226682157854>>.
- Catherall, Sarah. "Reaching for the Skies." *Dominion Post*. 28 May 2011. ProQuest. Web. 21 Oct. 2013. < <http://search.proquest.com/docview/869927473>>.
- CIA. "Nauru: The World Factbook." *Central Intelligence Agency*. Government. N. p., 3 Sept. 2013. Web. 9 Mar. 2013. < <https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook/geos/nr.html> >.
- City of Sydney. "Paddington Reservoir Gardens - City of Sydney." N. p., n.d. Web. 20 Oct. 2013. < <http://www.cityofsydney.nsw.gov.au/explore/facilities/parks/major-parks/paddington-reservoir-gardens>>.
- Coaldrake, William H. *Architecture and Authority in Japan*. London : Routledge, 2002. Print.
- Connell, John, et al. *Migration, Employment and Development in the South Pacific: Nauru*. Noumea, New Caledonia : [Geneva]: South Pacific Commission; International Labour Organisation, 1983. Print. Country Report no. 9.
- Crock, Mary E. *Immigration, Refugees and Forced Migration: Law, Policy and Practice in Australia*. Annandale, N.S.W: Federation Press, 2011. Print.
- Dame, Onassis and Treasury Department, Republic of Nauru. "States of Labour Market in Nauru: Issues and Challenges." Nauru:

N. p., 2006. Web. <http://www.usp.ac.fj/fileadmin/files/schools/ssed/economics/conferences/igilmpic2006/country_papers/nauru/ONASIS_-_TUES_CP_FINAL.pdf>.

Degoregore, Roy. "Nauru: The Way It Used To Be." *Stories from Nauru*. 2nd ed. Nauru : Suva, Fiji: Nauru Centre, University of the South Pacific ; Institute of Pacific Studies, University of the South Pacific, 1996. Print.

Department of Infrastructure and Regional Development, DIRD. "Creating Places for People: An Urban Design Protocol for Australian Cities." Urban Design. Gov. N. p., 9 May 2013. Web. 18 Oct. 2013. <<http://www.urbandesign.gov.au/casestudies/paddington.aspx>>.

Department of Labour, et al. "The Bhutanese Refugee Resettlement Journey." Wellington: N. p. Web. 10 Aug. 2013. <<http://www.dol.govt.nz/publications/research/bhutanese-refugee-resettlement/bhutanese-study-part-1.pdf>>.

Diken, Bülent. *The Culture of Exception: Sociology Facing the Camp*. Abingdon, Oxfordshire ; New York: Routledge, 2005. Print. International Library of Sociology.

Drew, Philip. *Touch This Earth Lightly: Glenn Murcutt in His Own Words*. Potts Points, N.S.W: Duffy & Snellgrove, 1999. Print.

Ellis, Albert Fuller. *Ocean Island and Nauru; Their Story*. Sydney: Angus and Robertson, 1935. Print.

Fairfax NZ News. "\$5m Rebuild for Refugee Centre." *Stuff.co.nz*. 10 May 2013. Web. 10 Aug. 2013. <<http://www.stuff.co.nz/national/politics/8657937/5m-rebuild-for-refugee-centre>>.

Fairweather, Leslie and Sean McConville. *Prison Architecture: Policy, Design and Experience*. Oxford ; Boston: Architectural Press, 2000. Print.

Farrelly, E. M. *Three Houses, Glenn Murcutt*. London: Phaidon, 1993. Print.

Feary, Alexander. "Restoring the Soils of Nauru: Plants as Tools for Ecological Recovery." Wellington: Victoria University of Wellington, 2011. Print.

Fromonot, Françoise. *Glenn Murcutt: Buildings + Projects 1962-2003*. Rev. ed. London: Thames & Hudson, 2003. Print.

---. *Glenn Murcutt: Works and Projects*. London: Thames and Hudson, 1995. Print.

Fry, Maxwell. *Tropical Architecture in the Dry and Humid Zones*. 2d ed. Malabar, Fla: R.E. Krieger Pub. Co, 1982. Print.

Gast, Klaus-Peter. *Louis I. Kahn: The Idea of Order*. Boston, Mass: Birkhauser Verlag, 1998. Print.

Goldenfum, Joel A. et al. "Stormwater Management in the Humid Tropics." *Integrated Urban Water Management: Humid Tropics*. 1st ed. Ed. Jonathan N. Parkinson, Joel A. Goldenfum, and Carlos E.M. Tucci. Paris: UNESCO, 2010. Print.

Gowdy, John M. and Carl N. McDaniel. "The Physical Destruction of Nauru: An Example of Weak Sustainability." *Land Economics* 75 (2) (1999): 6. Print.

Gregory, Rob. *Key Contemporary Buildings: Plans, Sections and Elevations*. London: Laurence King, 2008. Print.

Gusheh, Maryam et al. *The Architecture of Glenn Murcutt*. Tokyo: TOTO Shuppan, 2008. Print.

Hagen, Joshua, and Robert Ostergren. "Spectacle, Architecture and Place at the Nuremberg Party Rallies: Projecting a Nazi Vision of Past, Present and Future." *Cultural Geographies* 13.2 (2006): 157–181. Web. 19 Nov. 2013. <<http://cgj.sagepub.com/content/13/2/157>>.

Hanson-Young, Sarah. "Agony of Children Treated Worse than Animals." *The Age*. 19 Dec. 2013. Web. 9 Jan. 2014. <<http://www.theage.com.au/comment/agon-y-of-children-treated-worse-than-animals-20131218-2zl90.html>>.

He, Chaoxiong. "Coastal Erosion Monitoring and Advice on Response Strategies, Nauru." South Pacific Applied Geoscience Commission, 2001. Web. 10 Apr. 2013. <<http://ict.sopac.org/VirLib/TR0323.pdf>>.

Helton, Arthur C. and Eliana Jacobs. "What Is Forced Migration?" *Human Rights and Refugees, Internally Displaced Persons, and Migrant Workers: Essays in Memory of Joan Fitzpatrick and Arthur Helton*. Leiden ; Boston: M. Nijhoff, 2006. 3–13. Print. Refugees and Human Rights v. 10.

Herz, Manuel, ed. *From Camp to City: Refugee Camps of the Western Sahara*. Zurich: Lars Muller, 2012. Print.

Hitachi Aqua-Tech Engineering. "Hitachi Aqua-Tech Sea Water Reverse Osmosis (SWRO) Systems." *Hitachi*. Business. N. p., 2010.

- Web. 27 Aug. 2013. < <http://www.hitachi-aqt.com/products/sea-water.html>>.
- Hochstim, Jan. *The Paintings and Sketches of Louis I. Kahn*. New York: Rizzoli, 1991. Print.
- Hodge, Allison M. et al. "Prevalence and Secular Trends in Obesity in Pacific and Indian Ocean Island Populations." *Obesity Research* 3.S2 (1995): 77s–88s. Wiley Online Library. Web. 6 Apr. 2013. < <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1002/j.1550-8528.1995.tb00450.x/abstract>>.
- Howells, William W. "The Good Fortune of Nauru." *Harvard Magazine* 1981 : 40–48. Print.
- Jacobi, Jolande Szekacs. *Complex/ Archetype/ Symbol in the Psychology of C. G. Jung*. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1959. Print. Bollingen Series 57.
- . *The Psychology of C. G. Jung: An Introduction with Illustrations*. 7th ed. London: Routledge & K. Paul, 1968. Print.
- Jacquot, Jeremy E. "Strange But True: Norway Announces First 'Ecological Prison'." *Treehugger*. Comme. N. p., 08 2007. Web. 20 Nov. 2013. < <http://www.treehugger.com/corporate-responsibility/strange-but-true-norway-announces-first-ecological-prison.html>>.
- Johnson, Eugene J., and Michael J. Lewis. *Drawn from the Source: The Travel Sketches of Louis I. Kahn*. Cambridge, Mass.: MIT, 1996. Print. Reprinted from: Louis Kahn, letter written from the American Academy in Rome, Kahn Collection, University of Pennsylvania.
- Jopson, Debra. "Asylum Seekers Everywhere But Not A Drop To Drink." *The Global Mail*. N. p., 27 Sept. 2012. Web. 11 Sept. 2013. < <http://www.theglobalmail.org/feature/asylum-seekers-everywhere-but-not-a-drop-to-drink/397/>>.
- Jung, Carl Gustav. *The Archetypes and the Collective Unconscious*. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1981. Print.
- Kneebone, Susan. "The Legal and Ethical Implications of Extra-Territorial Processing of Asylum seekers - the Safe Third Country Concept." Sydney: N. p., 2005. Print.
- Koch-Nielsen, Holger. *Stay Cool: A Design Guide for the Built Environment in Hot Climates*. London: James & James, 2002. Print.
- Konya, Allan. *Design Primer for Hot Climates*. London: Architectural Press, 1980. Print.
- Krier, Léon. *Albert Speer: Architecture 1932-1942*. New York: Monacelli Press, 2013. Print.
- Larson, Kent. *Louis I. Kahn: Unbuilt Masterworks*. New York, NY: Monacelli Press, 2000. Print.
- Laughland, Oliver. "Anonymous Claims Responsibility for Attack on Nauruan Government Website." *The Guardian*. 22 July 2013. Web. 29 Jan. 2014. <<http://www.theguardian.com/world/2014/jan/29/australia-asylum-policy-teenage-detainees-plight-regime>>.
- Laughland, Oliver and Bridie Jabour. "Salvation Army Humanitarian Work on Manus and Nauru to End." *The Guardian*. 13 Dec. 2014. Web. 13 Jan. 2014. <<http://www.theguardian.com/world/2013/dec/13/salvation-army-humanitarian-work-on-manus-and-nauru-to-end>>.
- "Like a Falcon's Wing: [1 Edition]." *The Southland Times*. 25 Apr. 2005 : 14. Print.
- Loescher, Gil. "Refugees as Grounds for International Action." *Refugees and Forced Displacement: International Security, Human Vulnerability, and the State*. Ed. David M. Newman and Jodi O'Brien. Tokyo: United Nations University Press, 2003. Print.
- Maude, Honor. *The String Figures of Nauru Island*. Adelaide: Libraries Board of South Australia, 1971. Print.
- Mares, Peter. "Distance Makes the Heart Grow Fonder: Media Images of Refugees and Asylum Seekers." *Refugees and Forced Displacement: International Security, Human Vulnerability, and the State*. 5th ed. Ed. David M. Newman and Jodi O'Brien. Tokyo: United Nations University Press, 2003. Print.
- Miss, Mary. *Mary Miss*. New York: Abingdon: Princeton Architectural Press; Marston, 2002. Print.
- Miss, Mary and Architectural Association (Great Britain). *Mary Miss: Projects 1966-1987*. London: Architectural Association, 1987. Print. Mega 7.
- Muller, Phillip. "A Death Sentence for My Paradise." *The Sunday Star Times*. 2 June 2013 : 14. Print.

- Murcutt, Glenn. *Glenn Murcutt, Architect*. Collector's ed. Rozelle, NSW: 01 Editions Pty Ltd, 2006. Print. Vol. 8 of 8 (Arthur and Yvonne Boyd Education Centre, Riversdale, 1999).
- Nauru Rehabilitation Corporation. "Background." Nauru Rehabilitation Corporation. Organisation. N. p., 31 Jan. 2010. Web. 4 May 2013.
- nESTs. "Envrioflow." *Niche Environmentally Sound Technologies for Sustainability*. Commercial. N. p., 2012. Web. 20 Oct. 2013. <http://www.estis.net/sites/nests/default.asp?site=nests&page_id=DF44C2D5-4EC7-4492-A59D-279E57C0432F>.
- Newman, Edward. "Refugees, Security, and Vulnerability." *Refugees and Forced Displacement: International Security, Human Vulnerability, and the State*. 5th ed. Ed. David M. Newman and Jodi O'Brien. Tokyo: United Nations University Press, 2003. Print.
- Norwegian Correctional Services. "Bastoy Fengsel." Bastoy Fengsel. Corp. 2013. Web. 20 Dec. 2013. <<http://www.bastoyfengsel.no/English/bastoy-fengsel-Eng.html>>.
- OZ.E.TECTURE. "'Riversdale' – Arthur & Yvonne Boyd Centre - OZETECTURE". *OZETECTURE*. N. p., n.d. Web. 8 Aug. 2013. <<http://www.ozetecture.org/2012/boyd-centre/>>.
- PACC-Nauru. "PACC Report of In-Country Consultations - Nauru." Pacific Adaption to Climate Change. PACC, 2004. Print.
- Pacific Institute. "Water Fact Sheet Looks at Threats, Trends, Solutions." N. p., 25 Nov. 2012. Web. 25 Sept. 2013. <http://www.pacinst.org/reports/water_fact_sheet/>.
- Parliament of Australia. "Boat Arrivals in Australia since 1976." N. p., 29 Jan. 2013. Web. 9 June 2013. <http://www.aph.gov.au/About_Parliament/Parliamentary_Departments/Parliamentary_Library/pubs/BN/2012-2013/BoatArrivals>.
- Paskal, Cleo. "Saturday Night in Nauru." *30 Days in the South Pacific: True Stories of Escape to Paradise*. 1st ed. Palo Alto, Calif.: Berkeley, CA: Travelers' Tales ; Distributed by Publishers Group West, 2005. 217–226. Print.
- Peregrine Wines. "The Winery." Peregrine Wines. Commercial. N. p., 2011. Web. 21 Oct. 2013. <<http://www.peregrinewines.co.nz/winery.php>>.
- Phillips, Janet. "Asylum Seekers and Refugees: What Are the Facts." *Parliament of Australia*. Government. N. p., 11 Feb. 2013. Web. 9 Jan. 2014. <http://www.aph.gov.au/About_Parliament/Parliamentary_Departments/Parliamentary_Library/pubs/BN/2012-2013/AsylumFacts>.
- PowerSmart NZ. "Tokelau: 100% Solar Powered." N. p., n.d. Web. 10 Sept. 2013. <http://powersmartsolar.co.nz/iframe_savings_calculator>.
- Republic of Nauru. "National Water, Sanitation and Hygiene Policy." Nauru: N. p., 2011. Web. 11 Sept. 2013. <<http://nauruenv.appspot.com/file/page//Nauru%20Draft%20Water%20Policy%202011%2009%2005.pdf>>.
- Republic of Nauru Department of Justice & Border Control. *Refugee Status Determination Handbook*. Nauru: Government of Republic of Nauru, 2013. Web. 20 Sept. 2013. <<http://www.naurugov.nr/government/departments/departments-of-justice-and-border-control/refugee-status-determination.aspx>>.
- Republic of Nauru Government (EDE). "First National Report to the United Nations Convention to Combat Desertification (UNCCD)." N. p., 2003. Web. 8 April. 2013. <<http://www.sprep.org/att/IRC/eCOPIES/Countries/Nauru/8.pdf>>.
- Schrader, Ben. "Housing and Government: Immigration Barracks to Worker's Dwellings." *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*. 15 Nov. 2012. Web. 10 Aug. 2013. <<http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/photograph/32388/mangere-refugee-resettlement-centre>>.
- Scobie, Alexander. *Hitler's State Architecture: The Impact of Classical Antiquity*. Pennsylvania State University Press, 1990. Print.
- Scoop Media. "NZ Solar Companies Bring Fresh Water to the Pacific." 25 Mar. 2013. Web. 12 July 2013. <<http://www.scoop.co.nz/stories/BU1303/S00882/nz-solar-companies-bring-fresh-water-to-the-pacific.htm>>.
- Solarcity NZ. "Nauru Desalination Plant Project 2012." N. p., n.d. Web. 27 Nov. 2013. <<http://www.solarcity.co.nz/node/417>>.
- SOPAC. "Small Scale Wastewater Treatment Plant Project: Report on Project Criteria, Guidelines and Technologies." South Pacific Applied Geoscience Commission, 1999. Web. 17 Oct. 2013. <http://www.pacificwater.org/userfiles/file/TR0288.pdf>>.
- . "SOPAC Helps Survey Every Well in Nauru." SOPAC. N. p., 18 May 2010. Web. 11 Sept. 2013. <<http://www.pacificwater.org/pages.cfm/news?newsid=nauru-survey-of-shallow-groundwater-country&printerfriendly=true>>.

- Stanwick, Sean and Loraine Fowlow. *Wine by Design*. Brisbane: Wiley-Academy, 2006. Print.
- Stoltz, Asa Christine. "Norway Unveils 'First Ecological Prison'." *Envrionmental News Network*. Corporation. N. p., 08 2007. Web. 20 Nov. 2013. <http://www.enn.com/green_building/article/22379>.
- Taylor, Savitri. "Immigration Detention Reforms: A Small Gain in Human Rights." *Agenda* 13.1 (2006): N. p., Web. 22 Nov. 2013. <<http://press.anu.edu.au/wp-content/uploads/2011/06/13-1-a-4.pdf>>.
- Thaman, R. R. et al. "The Flora of Nauru." *Atoll Research Bulletin* February (1994): 1–209. Print.
- Tonkin Zulaikha Greer. "Paddington Reservoir Gardens." *Tonkin Zulaikha Greer*. Commercial. N. p., 26 Feb. 2013. Web. 18 Oct. 2013. <<http://www.tzg.com.au/projects/paddington-reservoir>>.
- Troeller, Gary G. "Refugees and Human Displacement in Contemporary International Relations: Reconciling State and Individual Sovereignty." *Refugees and Forced Displacement: International Security, Human Vulnerability, and the State*. Ed. David M. Newman and Jodi O'Brien. Tokyo: United Nations University Press, 2003. Print.
- Tyng, Alexandra. *Beginnings: Louis I Kahn's Philosophy of Architecture*. New York, NY: John Wiley & Sons, 1984. Print.
- Tzonis, Alexander. *Tropical Architecture: Critical Regionalism in the Age of Globalization*. New York ; Chichester: Wiley, 2001. Print.
- Ucarer, Emek M. "Managing Asylum and European Integration: Expanding Spheres of Exclusion?" *International Studies Perspective* 2.3 (2001): n. pag. Print.
- UNFCCC. "Republic of Nauru Climate Change Response; First National Communication - 1999, under the UNFCCC." *United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change* (UNFCCC), 1999. Print.
- UNHCR. "The 1951 Convention Relating to the Status of Refugees and Its 1967 Protocol." Geneva: UNHCR, 2010. Web. 22 Nov. 2013. <<http://www.unhcr.org/4ec262df9.html>>.
- . "Mission to the Republic of Nauru, 3-5 December 2012." Report. Australian Capital Territory: N. p., 2012. Web. 10 Apr. 2013. <<http://www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=43772&Cr=asylum&Cr1=#.UWTa1ne0C8A>>.
- . "The State of the World's Refugees 2006: Human Displacement in the New Millennium." Oxford ; New York: Oxford University Press, 2006. Print.
- . "The State of the World's Refugees 2012: In Search of Solidarity." *UNHCR*. 2012. Web. 22 Nov. 2013. <<http://www.unhcr.org/4fc5ceca9.html>>.
- . "UNHCR Handbook for Emergencies, Third Edition (complete Publication)." *UNHCR*. N. p., n.d. Web. 24 May 2013. <<http://www.unhcr.org/472af2972.html>>.
- . "UNHCR Population Statistics - Asylum Seekers Status Determination." *UNHCR Population Statistics*. N. p., 2012. Web. 1 Aug. 2013. <http://popstats.unhcr.org/PSQ_RSD.aspx>.
- Viviani, Nancy. "A History of Nauru." Masters Thesis. Canberra: Australian National University, 1967. Print.
- . *Phosphate and Political Progress*. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press, 1970. Print.
- Vrachnas, John. *Migration and Refugee Law: Principles and Practice in Australia*. 3rd ed. Cambridge ; Port Melbourne, Vic: Cambridge University Press, 2012. Print.
- Walters, Sally. "Algorithms and Archetypes: Evolutionary Psychology and Carl Jung's Theory of the Collective Unconscious." *Journal of Social and Evolutionary Systems* 17.3 (1994): 287–306. Print.
- Weeramantry, Christopher G. *Nauru: Environmental Damage Under International Trusteeship*. Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1992. Print.
- Wedgwood, Camilla H. "Report on Research Work in Nauru Island, Central Pacific." Sydney: University of Sydney, Oceania Publications, 1936. Print.
- Whitmont, Deb and Janine Cohen. "No Advantage." *4 Corners*. N. p., 29 Apr. 2013. Web. 27 May. 2013. <<http://www.abc.net.au/4corners/stories/2013/04/29/3745276.htm>>.
- Zapatka, Christian. *Mary Miss: Making Place*. New York, N.Y: Whitney Library of Design, 1997. Print.

LIST OF FIGURES

10.3

CHAPTER 1 | INTRODUCTION

Figure 1.0: Bartholomew, John. “The Orient. 1:55,000,000. Transverse Mercator Projection, Centred on Meridian.” *David Rumsey Map Collection: David Rumsey Historical Map Collection*. 1958. Web. 20 Mar. 2013. <http://www.davidrumsey.com/luna/servlet/detail/RUMSEY%7E8%7E1%7E225259%7E5506000:The-Orient--1-55,000,000--Transvers?sort=Pub_List_No_InitialSort%2CPub_Date%2CPub_List_ACCESS20/03/2013>.

Figure 1.1: “Key: NZ willing to take on Aussie boat-people problem,” *The Dominion Post*, Saturday February 9, 2013, A2.

Figure 1.2: Various process and experimentation documentation. Author’s own images.

Figure 1.3: Peaceful protest by detainees in Nauru’s detention centre in October 2012, Hazara Asylum Seekers. “Asylum Seekers Staged Peaceful Protest in Nauru Detention Centre.” *Hazara Asylum Seekers*. News Blog. N. p., 28 Oct. 2012. Web. 3 Dec. 2013. <<http://hazaraasylumseekers.wordpress.com/tag/asylum-seeker-sin-nauru/>>.

Figure 1.4: “Nauru (loading conveyor, beach edge)” from ‘Nauru Portfolio’ - A series by photographer Wayne Barrar showing the infrastructure responsible for the destruction of Nauru’s insides, Barrar, Wayne. *Shifting Nature*. Print. Reproduced with permission.

Figure 1.5: “Image 008” showing a local woman and her family buying a fish from the wharf, Ruef, Didier, “Nauru 1999.” N. p., n.d. Web. 5 Sept. 2013. <<http://didierruef.photoshelter.com/image/I00004NqsUxLj7X0>>. Copyright Didier Ruef 1999. Reproduced with permission.

CHAPTER 2 | THE DILEMMA

Figure 2.0: “Asylum seekers not illegal - Greens,” *The Dominion Post*, Monday October 21, 2013, B3.

Figure 2.1: Protest photos, Fitzroy, Melbourne, Victoria. 20th July 2013. Author’s photograph.

Figure 2.2: Protest photos, Fitzroy, Melbourne, Victoria. 20th July 2013. Author’s photograph.

Figure 2.3: Protest photos, Fitzroy, Melbourne, Victoria. 20th July 2013. Author’s photograph.

Figure 2.4: Protest photos, Fitzroy, Melbourne, Victoria. 20th July 2013. Author’s photograph.

Figure 2.5: Protest photos, Fitzroy, Melbourne, Victoria. 20th July 2013. Author’s photograph.

Figure 2.6: Protest photos, Fitzroy, Melbourne, Victoria. 20th July 2013. Author’s photograph.

Figure 2.7: Compilation of headlines from throughout 2013 documenting the highly publicised subject of asylum seekers. Various sources, documented in Appendix B.

Figure 2.8: Asylum seekers arriving in Australian territory before being sent to an offshore processing centre. Griffiths, Meredith. “People Smuggling Taskforce ‘Pretty Hopeless.’” *ABC News*. N. p., 27 Jan. 2011. Web. 13 Oct. 2012. <<http://www.abc.net.au/news/2011-01-27/people-smuggling-taskforce-pretty-hopeless/1920338>>.

Figure 2.9: Sketch showing Nauru’s role as a gateway in the ‘Pacific Solution.’ Author’s illustration.

Figure 2.10: Jones, Gemma, and Neil Keene. “DVDs and Mexican Food as Nauru Cost Blows out.” *Daily Telegraph*. N. p., n.d. Sept. 25 2012. Web. 9 Jan. 2014. Photo by Clint Deidenang. <<http://www.dailytelegraph.com.au/news/nsw/dvds-and-mexican-food-as-nauru-cost-blows-out/story-e6freuzi-1226480545869>>.

Figure 2.11: Madder, Carmine. “Lagoon 1.” *Flickr*. Photo Sharing. N. p., 25 Jan. 2006. Web. 3 Dec. 2013. <<http://www.flickr.com/photos/deleatur/143859397/sizes/o/in/photostream/>>.

Figure 2.12: Welch, Dylan. “Nauru Demands Tent City Changes before Taking Women, Children.” *The Sydney Morning Herald*. N. p.,

n.d. Sept. 19. 2012. Web. 9 Jan. 2014. <<http://www.smh.com.au/federal-politics/political-news/nauru-demands-tent-city-changes-before-taking-women-children-20120918-264sw.html>>.

Figure 2.13: “Stublogs.” “View Nauru I: A Tent City.” *Open Fire*. May 27. 2013. Web. 9 Jan. 2014. <<http://stublogs.wordpress.com/2013/05/27/view-nauru-i-a-tent-city/>>.

Figure 2.14: Basic sleeping huts. Codrington, Stephen. “Nauru Travel Diary 2012.” *Stephen Codrington*. Blog. N. p., 2012. Web. 25 Sept. 2013. <http://www.stephencodrington.com/TravelDiaries/Nauru_Travel_Diary_2012_02.html>.

Figure 2.15: Accommodation blocks. Foster, Sophie. “Conditions Fail to Stop Nauru Asylum seeker Processing Centre Work.” *Courier Mail*. N. p., n.d. 10 May 2013. Web. 22 Dec. 2013. Photo by Courier Mail. <<http://www.couriermail.com.au/business/conditions-fail-to-stop-nauru-asylum-seeker-processing-centre-work/story-fnefl294-1226638945212>>.

Figure 2.16: Riot destruction. Laughland, Oliver. “Anonymous Claims Responsibility for Attack on Nauruan Government Website.” *The Guardian*. N. p., n.d. 22 July 2013. Web. 29 Jan. 2014. Photo from the Department of Immigration and Citizenship. <<http://www.theguardian.com/world/2013/jul/22/anonymous-responsibility-nauruan-government-attack>>.

Figure 2.17: Geographical makeup of the asylum seekers (data from 2012). Author’s illustration with information from UNHCR Population Statistics. “UNHCR Population Statistics - Asylum Seekers Status Determination.” Web. 1 Aug. 2013. <http://popstats.unhcr.org/PSQ_RSD.aspx>.

Figure 2.18: World map. Author’s illustration with information from Google Maps 2013.

Figure 2.19: Asylum seekers on Nauru wearing tags they are given on arrival. Rigney, Sophie. “Asylum seeker Policy Could Amount to Crime.” *The Age*. 24 Jan. 2014. The Age. 24 Jan. 2014. Web. 25 Jan. 2014. Photo by Angela Wylie. <<http://www.theage.com.au/comment/asylumseeker-policy-could-amount-to-crime-20140123-31bij.html>>.

Figure 2.20: Silent protest by asylum seekers on Nauru. Aotearoa Independent Media Centre. “Challenging Detention on Nauru.” N. p., n.d. 2 May 2013. Web. 10 Jan. 2014. <<http://www.indymedia.org.nz/articles/848>>.

CHAPTER 3 | THE RESEARCH SITE

Figure 3.0: Wide location map. Author’s own illustration with information from Google Maps 2013.

Figure 3.1: Location map 2. Author’s own illustration with information from Google Maps 2013.

Figure 3.2: Natural characteristics of Nauru. Author’s illustration with information from Leney, Alice, and International Waters Project. “The Way Ahead: An Assessment of Waste Problems for the Buada Community, and Strategies toward Community Waste Reduction in Nauru.” Apia, Samoa: *Secretariat of the Pacific Regional Environmental Programme*. 2004. Web. 17 July 2013. <http://www.sprep.org/att/publication/000456_IWP_PTR09.pdf>.

Figure 3.3: Nauru topography and bathymetry. Author’s illustration with information from Bartholomew, John. “The Orient. 1:55,000,000. Transverse Mercator Projection, Centred on Meridian.” *David Rumsey Map Collection: David Rumsey Historical Map Collection*. 1958. Web. 20 Mar. 2013. <http://www.davidrumsey.com/luna/servlet/detail/RUMSEY%7E8%7E1%7E225259%7E5506000:The-Orient--1-55,000,000--Transvers?sort=Pub_List_No_InitialSort%2CPub_Date%2CPub_List_ACCESS20/03/2013>.

Figure 3.4: Transverse cross section across Nauru. Author’s illustration with information from Bartholomew, John. “The Orient. 1:55,000,000. Transverse Mercator Projection, Centred on Meridian.” *David Rumsey Map Collection: David Rumsey Historical Map Collection*. 1958. Web. 20 Mar. 2013. <http://www.davidrumsey.com/luna/servlet/detail/RUMSEY%7E8%7E1%7E225259%7E5506000:The-Orient--1-55,000,000--Transvers?sort=Pub_List_No_InitialSort%2CPub_Date%2CPub_List_ACCESS20/03/2013>.

Figure 3.5: Aerial image of Nauru. Google Maps 2013 with Author’s alterations.

Figure 3.6: Photo of Nauru from the air. Codrington, Stephen. “Nauru Travel Diary 2012.” *Stephen Codrington*. Blog. N. p., 2012. Web. 25 Sept. 2013. <http://www.stephencodrington.com/TravelDiaries/Nauru_Travel_Diary_2012_02.html>. Alterations to colour by author.

Figure 3.7: Historic phosphate mining. Ellis, Albert Fuller. *Ocean Island and Nauru; Their Story*. Sydney: Angus and Robertson, 1935. p. 273.

Figure 3.8: Phosphate mining. Ellis, Albert Fuller. *Ocean Island and Nauru; Their Story*. Sydney: Angus and Robertson, 1935. p. 261.

Figure 3.9: Phosphate mining in the late 1990s. Ruef, Didier. "Nauru 1999." Web. 5 Sept. 2013. <<http://didierruef.photoshelter.com/image/I00004NqsUxLI7X0>>. Copyright Didier Ruef 1999. Reproduced with permission.

Figure 3.10: Phosphate processing in the late 1990s. Ruef, Didier. "Nauru 1999." Web. 5 Sept. 2013. <<http://didierruef.photoshelter.com/image/I00004NqsUxLI7X0>>. Copyright Didier Ruef 1999. Reproduced with permission.

Figure 3.11: Ponce, Jessie. "Nauru: The World's Smallest Island-Nation." A Traveller's Tale. Blog. N. p., 22 Jan. 2012. Web. 13 Jan. 2014. <<http://travellingartist.wordpress.com/2012/01/22/nauru-the-worlds-smallest-island-nation/>>. Alterations to colour by Author.

Figure 3.12: Mined area map. Author's image with information from Google Maps 2013.

Figure 3.13: Areas of phosphate being mined in 1942. Miller, Simon. "Nauru: Pleasant Island to Pacific Solution." 22 Jan. 2013. Photo from *State Library of Queensland*, negative number 27224-0001-0001. <<http://blogs.slq.qld.gov.au/jol/2013/01/>>.

Figure 3.14: A car gives scale to the moonscape of Nauru's topside. Ruef, Didier. "Nauru 1999." Web. 5 Sept. 2013. <<http://didierruef.photoshelter.com/image/I00004NqsUxLI7X0>>. Copyright Didier Ruef 1999. Reproduced with permission.

Figure 3.15: Local on Topside. Rizzio, Lillian. "Obesity: Not Just a Thanksgiving Problem (PHOTOS)." *GlobalPost*. 24 Nov. 2011. Web. 6 Sept. 2013. <<http://www.globalpost.com/dispatch/news/health/111123/obesity-thanksgiving-photos>>.

Figure 3.16: Reporter among pinnacles. Daniel Flitton, "Night Asylum Solution Almost Ended in Disaster," *The Sydney Morning Herald*. 11 Aug. 2013. Web. 12 Aug. 2013. <<http://www.smh.com.au/federal-politics/political-news/night-asylum-solution-almost-ended-in-disaster-20130810-2rovu.html>>.

Figure 3.17: Pinnacles section. Author's illustration.

Figure 3.18: National Sustainable Development Strategy table. Author's illustration with information from Nauru: National Sustainable Development Strategy 2005-2025; page 2-3. 2005. Web. 25 April. 2013. <<http://www.sprep.org/att/IRC/eCOPIES/Countries/Nauru/2a.pdf>>.

Figure 3.19: Bottomside. Source: DS World's Lands. "Nauru." DS World's Lands. Blog. N. p., 2012. Web. 11 Jan. 2014. <<http://ds-lands.com/photo/countries/nauru/06/>>

Figure 3.20: Rehabilitation on Topside. Codrington, Stephen. "Nauru Travel Diary 2012." Stephen Codrington. Blog. N. p., 2012. Web. 25 Sept. 2013. <http://www.stephencodrington.com/TravelDiaries/Nauru_Travel_Diary_2012_02.html>. Alterations to colour by Author.

Figure 3.21: Nauruan building making little use of rainwater. Codrington, Stephen. "Nauru Travel Diary 2012." Stephen Codrington. Blog. N. p., 2012. Web. 25 Sept. 2013. <http://www.stephencodrington.com/TravelDiaries/Nauru_Travel_Diary_2012_02.html>. Alterations to colour by Author.

Figure 3.22: Typical Nauruan well. SOPAC. "SOPAC Helps Survey Every Well in Nauru." SOPAC. 18 May 2010. 18 May 2010. Web. 11 Sept. 2013. <<http://www.pacificwater.org/pages.cfm/news?newsid=nauru-survey-of-shallow-groundwater-country&printerfriendly=true>>.

Figure 3.23: Reverse-osmosis desalination plant diagram. Authors' own image with information from Hitachi Aqua-Tech Engineering. "Hitachi Aqua-Tech Sea Water Reverse Osmosis (SWRO) Systems." Hitachi. Business. N. p., 2010. Web. 27 Aug. 2013. <<http://www.hitachi-aqt.com/products/sea-water.html>>.

Figure 3.24: 'Enviroflow Biofilter Treatment Plant System' diagram. Authors own illustration with information from nESTs. "Enviroflow." Niche Environmentally Sound Technologies for Sustainability. Commercial. N. p., 2012. Web. 20 Oct. 2013. <http://www.estis.net/sites/nests/default.asp?site=nests&page_id=DF44C2D5-4EC7-4492-A59D-279E57C0432F>.

Figure 3.25: Photovoltaic panels on an existing Nauruan building. Liam Fox, reproduced with permission.

Figure 3.26: The off-grid photovoltaic solar system. Author's illustration.

Figure 3.27: Aerial image of Bastøy island. Google Maps 2013 with alterations to colour by Author.

Figure 3.28: Bastøy island prison communal eating space. Norwegian Correctional Services. "Bastøy Fengsel." *Bastøy Fengsel*. Corp. N. p., 2013. Web. 3 Dec. 2013. <<http://www.bastoyfengsel.no/English/bastoy-fengsel-Eng.html>>. Alterations to colour by Author.

Figure 3.29: Bastøy island prison tourist shop. Norwegian Correctional Services. "Bastøy Fengsel." *Bastøy Fengsel*. Corp. N. p., 2013.

Web. 3 Dec. 2013. <<http://www.bastoyfengsel.no/English/bastoy-fengsel-Eng.html>>. Alterations to colour by Author.

Figure 3.30: Bastøy island prison recreational area. Norwegian Correctional Services. “Bastoy Fengsel.” *Bastoy Fengsel*. Corp. N. p., 2013. Web. 3 Dec. 2013. <<http://www.bastoyfengsel.no/English/bastoy-fengsel-Eng.html>>. Alterations to Aolour by Author.

Figure 3.31: Bastøy island prison workshop. Norwegian Correctional Services. “Bastoy Fengsel.” *Bastoy Fengsel*. Corp. N. p., 2013. Web. 3 Dec. 2013. <<http://www.bastoyfengsel.no/English/bastoy-fengsel-Eng.html>>. Alterations to colour by Author.

Figure 3.32: Bastøy island prison overview. Norwegian Correctional Services. “Bastoy Fengsel.” *Bastoy Fengsel*. Corp. N. p., 2013. Web. 3 Dec. 2013. <<http://www.bastoyfengsel.no/English/bastoy-fengsel-Eng.html>>. Alterations to colour by Author.

Figure 3.33: Sun path diagram. Author’s illustration with information from Tukiainen, Matti. “Yaren, Nauru - Sun Path Diagram.” *Gaisma*. Meteorology. N. p., 2013. Web. 24 Mar. 2013. <<http://www.gaisma.com/en/location/yaren.html>>.

CHAPTER 4 | THE LOCAL COMMUNITY

Figure 4.0: Nauruans with their tame noddie birds. Ellis, Albert Fuller. *Ocean Island and Nauru; Their Story*. Sydney: Angus and Robertson, 1935. p. 86 - photo by T. I. McMahon.

Figure 4.1: Timeline of the definitive events in Nauru’s history. Various information collected from Ellis 29; Howells 40; Viviani, *A History of Nauru*, 1, 2; Viviani, *Nauru: Phosphate and Political Progress* 9; Weeramantry x; CIA; and Connell 1.

Figure 4.2: The traditional 14 districts of Nauru. Author’s illustration with information from ‘Map of Nauru, Connell, John et al. Migration, Employment and Development in the South Pacific: Nauru. Noumea, New Caledonia: [Geneva]: South Pacific Commission; International Labour Organisation, 1983. Print. Country Report no. 9. p. iv.

Figure 4.3: Pre-contact Nauruan vernacular architecture. Ellis, Albert Fuller. *Ocean Island and Nauru; Their Story*. Sydney: Angus and Robertson, 1935. p. 93.

Figure 4.4: Pre-contact Nauruan vernacular architecture. Ellis, Albert Fuller. *Ocean Island and Nauru; Their Story*. Sydney: Angus and Robertson, 1935. p. 93.

Figure 4.5: Ethnic makeup of the current local population. Author’s illustration with information from CIA. “Nauru: The World Factbook.” Central Intelligence Agency. Government. 9 Mar. 2013. Web. 9 Mar. 2013. <<https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook/geos/nr.html>>.

Figure 4.6: Nauruan woman sweeping. Daniel Flitton, “Night Asylum Solution Almost Ended in Disaster,” *The Sydney Morning Herald*. 11 Aug. 2013. Web. 12 Aug. 2013. <<http://www.smh.com.au/federal-politics/political-news/night-asylum-solution-almost-ended-in-disaster-20130810-2rovu.html>>. Still taken from embedded video.

Figure 4.7: Local shop. Daniel Flitton, “Night Asylum Solution Almost Ended in Disaster,” *The Sydney Morning Herald*. 11 Aug. 2013. Web. 12 Aug. 2013. <<http://www.smh.com.au/federal-politics/political-news/night-asylum-solution-almost-ended-in-disaster-20130810-2rovu.html>>. Still taken from embedded video.

Figure 4.8: Nauruan on scooter. Daniel Flitton, “Night Asylum Solution Almost Ended in Disaster,” *The Sydney Morning Herald*. 11 Aug. 2013. Web. 12 Aug. 2013. <<http://www.smh.com.au/federal-politics/political-news/night-asylum-solution-almost-ended-in-disaster-20130810-2rovu.html>>. Still taken from embedded video.

Figure 4.9: Nauruan women dancing. Ruef, Didier. “Nauru 1999.” Web. 5 Sept. 2013. <<http://didierruef.photoshelter.com/image/I00004NqsUxLI7X0>>. Copyright Didier Ruef 1999. Reproduced with permission.

Figure 4.10: Nauruan men waiting at wharf. Ruef, Didier. “Nauru 1999.” Web. 5 Sept. 2013. <<http://didierruef.photoshelter.com/image/I00004NqsUxLI7X0>>. Copyright Didier Ruef 1999. Reproduced with permission.

Figure 4.11: Nauruan international weightlifter. Ruef, Didier. “Nauru 1999.” Web. 5 Sept. 2013. <<http://didierruef.photoshelter.com/image/I00004NqsUxLI7X0>>. Copyright Didier Ruef 1999. Reproduced with permission.

Figure 4.12: Nauruan men and their tame frigate birds. Ruef, Didier. “Nauru 1999.” Web. 5 Sept. 2013. <<http://didierruef.photoshelter.com/image/I00004NqsUxLI7X0>>. Copyright Didier Ruef 1999. Reproduced with permission.

Figure 4.13: Nauruan women in their shop. Ruef, Didier. “Nauru 1999.” Web. 5 Sept. 2013. <<http://didierruef.photoshelter.com/image/I00004NqsUxLI7X0>>. Copyright Didier Ruef 1999. Reproduced with permission.

Figure 4.14: Nauruan playing softball. Ruef, Didier. “Nauru 1999.” Web. 5 Sept. 2013. <<http://didierruef.photoshelter.com/image/I00004NqsUxLI7X0>>. Copyright Didier Ruef 1999. Reproduced with permission.

Figure 4.15: Typical residential architecture on Nauru. Tawakilagi. “Nauru Housing Is a Rip-Off.” *Tawakilagi*. News. N. p., 25 Jan.

2013. Web. 8 Dec. 2013. <<http://www.tawakilagi.com/2013/01/25/nauru-housing-is-a-rip-off/>>.

Figure 4.16: Commercial architecture. Codrington, Stephen. "Nauru Travel Diary 2012." Stephen Codrington. Blog. N. p., 2012. Web. 25 Sept. 2013. <http://www.stephencodrington.com/TravelDiaries/Nauru_Travel_Diary_2012_02.html>. Alterations to colour by Author.

Figure 4.17: Existing figure ground of Nauru. Author's illustration with information from Google Maps 2013.

Figure 4.18: Scale categorisation of figure ground of Nauru. Author's illustration with information from Google Maps 2013.

Figure 4.19: Orientation analysis of figure ground of southwest corner of Nauru. Author's illustration with information from Google Maps 2013.

Figure 4.20: Roading map. Author's illustration with information from Google Maps 2013.

CHAPTER 5 | THE PROGRAMME

Figure 5.0: Iraqi family at Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre. Roy, Eleanor Ainge. "Coming to New Zealand." Stuff.co.nz 6 May 2012. *Stuff.co.nz*. Web. 13 Jan. 2014. <<http://www.stuff.co.nz/national/6867224/Coming-to-New-Zealand>>.

Figure 5.1: Location of the Regional Processing Centre on Topside. Author's illustration with information from Google Maps 2013.

Figure 5.2: Image of the Regional Processing Centre in the middle of 'Topside's 'moonscape.' Canstruct Construction Solutions. "Nauru Regional Processing Centre." *Canstruct Construction Solutions*. Commer. N. p., 26 July 2013. Web. 14 Nov. 2013.

Figure 5.3: Aerial view of the Regional Processing Centre. Scale Google Maps 2013. Alterations to colour by Author.

Figure 5.4: Figure-ground of the Regional Processing Centre showing proportion between private accommodation spaces and public support buildings. Author's image with information from Google Maps 2013.

Figure 5.5: Typical bedroom at the Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre, Auckland. Author's photograph from a site visit to Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre in August 2013.

Figure 5.6: Ablution facilities at the Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre, Auckland. Author's photograph from a site visit to Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre in August 2013.

Figure 5.7: Typical communal kitchen/dining/living area at the Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre, Auckland. Author's photograph from a site visit to Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre in August 2013.

Figure 5.8: Figure-ground of the Mangere Resettlement Centre. Author's own image with information from Google Maps and site visit to Mangere Resettlement Centre in August 2013.

Figure 5.9: Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre dining hall. The Mixing Room, "Open Day at Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre," Government, *Te Papa: The Mixing Room*. 10 Aug. 2013. Web. 7 June 2011. <<http://sites.tepapa.govt.nz/refugeesblog/2011/06/open-day-at-mangere-refugee-resettlement-centre/>>.

Figure 5.10: Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre recreation room shared by all refugees. Author's photograph from site visit to Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre in August 2013.

Figure 5.11: Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre TV room shared by all refugees. Author's photograph from site visit to Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre in August 2013.

Figure 5.12: Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre gym space shared by all refugees. Author's photograph from site visit to Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre in August 2013.

Figure 5.13: Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre general public common space. Author's photograph from site visit to Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre in August 2013.

Figure 5.14: Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre basketball court with football field beyond. Author's photograph from site visit to Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre in August 2013.

Figure 5.15: Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre secondary playing field. Author's photograph from site visit to Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre in August 2013.

Figure 5.16: Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre playground. Author's photograph from site visit to Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre in August 2013.

Figure 5.17: Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre community garden. Author's photograph from site visit to Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre in August 2013.

Figure 5.18: Utilitarian nature of the Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre. Author's photograph and site sketch from site visit to Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre in August 2013.

Figure 5.19: Proposed redevelopment of Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre. Brown Jacob, "Refugees Excited About New Centre." *Newstalk ZB. News*. 11 May 2013. Web. 10 Aug. 2013. <<http://www.newstalkzb.co.nz/auckland/news/nbnat/110233161-refugees-excited-about-new-centre>>.

Figure 5.20: Figure ground of the UNHCR's modular design for a sub-block of a refugee camp. Original information and illustration not to scale. Author's own illustration with information from UNHCR. "UNHCR Handbook for Emergencies, Third Edition (complete Publication)." *UNHCR*. N. p., n.d. Feb. 2007. Web. 24 May 2013. p. 214. <<http://www.unhcr.org/472af2972.html>>.

Figure 5.21: Assembly hall of a refugee camp. UNHCR. "UNHCR Handbook for Emergencies, Third Edition (complete Publication)." *UNHCR*. N. p., n.d. Feb. 2007. Web. 24 May 2013. p. 431. <<http://www.unhcr.org/472af2972.html>>.

Figure 5.22: Dedicated football field for recreation. UNHCR. "UNHCR Handbook for Emergencies, Third Edition (complete Publication)." *UNHCR*. N. p., n.d. Feb. 2007. Web. 24 May 2013. p. 449. <<http://www.unhcr.org/472af2972.html>>.

Figure 5.23: Everyday living in a refugee camp. UNHCR. "UNHCR Handbook for Emergencies, Third Edition (complete Publication)." *UNHCR*. N. p., n.d. Feb. 2007. Web. 24 May 2013. p. 95. <<http://www.unhcr.org/472af2972.html>>.

Figure 5.24: Central market, trade and service area. UNHCR. "UNHCR Handbook for Emergencies, Third Edition (complete Publication)." *UNHCR*. N. p., n.d. Feb. 2007. Web. 24 May 2013. p. 315. <<http://www.unhcr.org/472af2972.html>>.

CHAPTER 6 | THEORETICAL FOUNDATION

Figure 6.0: Aerial view of the Zeppelin Field from the south, around 1937. Nurnberg Kultur. "Information about the Former Nazi Party Rally Grounds." Nurnberg Kultur. Council. N. p., 14 Jan. 2013. Web. 20 Dec. 2013. <<http://www.kubiss.de/kulturreferat/reichsparteitagsgelaende/englisch/zeppelinfeld.htm>>.

Figure 6.1: The Tribune at Zeppelin Field during a rally with 'light walls.' Krier, Léon. *Albert Speer: Architecture 1932-1942*. New York: Monacelli Press, 2013. Print. p. 167.

Figure 6.2: The front view of the Tribune at Zeppelin Field. Krier, Léon. *Albert Speer: Architecture 1932-1942*. New York: Monacelli Press, 2013. Print. pg. 171.

Figure 6.3: A soldier gives scale to the dominating rear facade of the Tribune at Zeppelin Field. Krier, Léon. *Albert Speer: Architecture 1932-1942*. New York: Monacelli Press, 2013. Print. pg. 170.

Figure 6.4: Glenn Murcutt's guest studio in Kempsey. Fromonot, Françoise. *Glenn Murcutt: Buildings + Projects 1962-2003*. Rev. ed. London: Thames & Hudson, 2003. p. 229.

Figure 6.5: Water spout at Glenn Murcutt's Magney House, Bingie Point, NSW. Fromonot, Françoise. *Glenn Murcutt: Buildings + Projects 1962-2003*. Rev. ed. London: Thames & Hudson, 2003. p. 215.

Figure 6.6: Water channel across path at Glenn Murcutt's Magney House, Bingie Point, NSW. Fromonot, Françoise. *Glenn Murcutt: Buildings + Projects 1962-2003*. Rev. ed. London: Thames & Hudson, 2003. p. 310.

Figure 6.7: Covered reflection pond in an outdoor living space at Glenn Murcutt's Walsh House, Kangaroo Valley, NSW. Source: Gusheh, Maryam et al. *The Architecture of Glenn Murcutt*. Tokyo: TOTO Shuppan, 2008. p. 300.

Figure 6.8: A large gutter and spouting at Glenn Murcutt's Magney House, Bingie Point, NSW. Source: Gusheh, Maryam et al. *The Architecture of Glenn Murcutt*. Tokyo: TOTO Shuppan, 2008. p. 97.

Figure 6.9: Rhythm and harmony of Glenn Murcutt's Marika-Alderton House. CJ Builds. "Marika-Alderton House." 17 Feb. 2012. 20 May 2012.

Figure 6.10: Computer-generated view of unbuilt Meeting House of Louis Kahn's Salk Institute. Larson, Kent. *Louis I. Kahn: Unbuilt Masterworks*. New York, NY: Monacelli Press, 2000. p. 51.

Figure 6.11: Computer-generated view of unbuilt Meeting House of Louis Kahn's Salk Institute. Larson, Kent. *Louis I. Kahn: Unbuilt Masterworks*. New York, NY: Monacelli Press, 2000. p. 64.

Figure 6.12: Computer-generated view of unbuilt Meeting House of Louis Kahn's Salk Institute. Larson, Kent. *Louis I. Kahn: Unbuilt*

Masterworks. New York, NY: Monacelli Press, 2000. p. 68.

Figure 6.13: Plan of unbuilt Meeting House of Louis Kahn's Salk Institute. Larson, Kent. *Louis I. Kahn: Unbuilt Masterworks*. New York, NY: Monacelli Press, 2000. p. 65.

Figure 6.14: Model of Louis Kahn's unbuilt Hurva Synagogue, First Proposal. Larson, Kent. Louis I. Kahn: *Unbuilt Masterworks*. New York, NY: Monacelli Press, 2000. p. 139.

Figure 6.15: Inner synagogue space of Louis Kahn's unbuilt Hurva Synagogue, First Proposal. Larson, Kent. *Louis I. Kahn: Unbuilt Masterworks*. New York, NY: Monacelli Press, 2000. p. 148-149.

Figure 6.16: Pylon drawing from an Egyptian temple by Louis Kahn. 'Pylon, Ptolemaic Temple,' Edfu, Egypt. Pastel on paper. Hochstim, Jan. *The Paintings and Sketches of Louis I. Kahn*. New York: Rizzoli, 1991. p. 289.

Figure 6.17: Lower and upper level plans circa 1963 by of Louis Kahn's First Proposal for the unbuilt Hurva Synagogue. Larson, Kent. *Louis I. Kahn: Unbuilt Masterworks*. New York, NY: Monacelli Press, 2000. p. 139.

Figure 6.18: Plan of Louis Kahn's Alfred Newton Richards Medical Research and Biology Building. Tyng, Alexandra. *Beginnings: Louis I Kahn's Philosophy of Architecture*. New York, NY: John Wiley & Sons, 1984. p. 38. Addition of colour by Author.

Figure 6.19: View of Louis Kahn's Alfred Newton Richards Medical Research and Biology Building. Jaffe, Allan. "A Legacy of Great Architects and Preservationists on the Penn Campus." PlanPhilly. N. p., n.d. 19 Dec. 2010. Web. 18 Jan. 2014. <<http://planphilly.com/articles/2010/12/19/legacy-great-architects-and-preservationists-penn-campus>>. Alterations to colour by Author.

Figure 6.20: Laboratory plan of Louis Kahn's Salk Institute for Biological Studies, CA. Gast, Klaus-Peter. *Louis I. Kahn: The Idea of Order*. Boston, Mass: Birkhauser Verlag, 1998. p. 61.

Figure 6.21: Side view of Salk Institute for Biological Studies, CA. Photograph by Michael Strange, used with permission.

Figure 6.22: Interior view of Salk Institute for Biological Studies, CA. Photograph by Michael Strange, used with permission.

Figure 6.23: *Staged Gates*, Dayton, Ohio, 1979. Miss, Mary. *Mary Miss*. New York : Abingdon: Princeton Architectural Press ; Marston, 2002. Print. pg. 100.

Figure 6.24: Inspiration and process diagramming by Mary Miss for *Staged Gates*, Dayton, Ohio, 1979. Miss, Mary. *Mary Miss*. New York : Abingdon: Princeton Architectural Press; Marston, 2002. Print. p. 102-103.

Figure 6.25: *Staged Gates*, Dayton, Ohio, 1979. Miss, Mary. *Mary Miss*. New York : Abingdon: Princeton Architectural Press; Marston, 2002. Print. p. 101.

CHAPTER 7 | DESIGN CASE STUDIES

Figure 7.0: The preserved east chamber of Paddington Reservoir Gardens. Tonkin Zulaikha Greer. "Paddington Reservoir Gardens." *Tonkin Zulaikha Greer*. Commercial. 26 Feb. 2013. Web. 18 Oct. 2013. <<http://www.tzg.com.au/projects/paddington-reservoir>>. Photo by Eric Sierens.

Figure 7.1: Exposed western chamber of Paddington Reservoir Gardens. Tonkin Zulaikha Greer. "Paddington Reservoir Gardens." *Tonkin Zulaikha Greer*. Commercial. 26 Feb. 2013. Web. 18 Oct. 2013. <<http://www.tzg.com.au/projects/paddington-reservoir>>. Photo by Eric Sierens.

Figure 7.2: Entry and lift shaft intervention of Paddington Reservoir Gardens. Tonkin Zulaikha Greer. "Paddington Reservoir Gardens." *Tonkin Zulaikha Greer*. Commercial. 26 Feb. 2013. Web. 18 Oct. 2013. <<http://www.tzg.com.au/projects/paddington-reservoir>>. Photo by Eric Sierens.

Figures 7.3: Sections through Paddington Reservoir Gardens. Johnsen, Jan. "Paddington Reservoir Gardens." *Serenity in the Garden*. Blog. n. p. 25 Oct. 2010. Web. 30 Oct. 2013. <<http://serenityinthegarden.blogspot.co.nz/2010/10/paddington-reservoir-gardens.html>>.

Figures 7.4: Sections through Paddington Reservoir Gardens. Johnsen, Jan. "Paddington Reservoir Gardens." *Serenity in the Garden*. Blog. n. p. 25 Oct. 2010. Web. 30 Oct. 2013. <<http://serenityinthegarden.blogspot.co.nz/2010/10/paddington-reservoir-gardens.html>>.

- Figure 7.5: The East Chamber of Paddington Reservoir Gardens. City of Sydney. “Paddington Reservoir Gardens - City of Sydney.” n.p. 16 Aug. 2013. Web. 20 Oct. 2013. <<http://www.cityofsydney.nsw.gov.au/explore/facilities/parks/major-parks/paddington-reservoir-gardens>>.
- Figure 7.6: The eastern facade of the Arthur and Yvonne Boyd Education Centre. Michavila, Ximo. *Glenn Murcutt*. Boyd Education Centre #1. 20 Feb. 2013. Flickr. Web. 8 Aug. 2013. <http://www.flickr.com/photos/ximo_michavila/8482759537/>.
- Figure 7.7: Dramatic entry court of the Arthur and Yvonne Boyd Education Centre. Gusheh, Maryam et al. *The Architecture of Glenn Murcutt*. Tokyo: TOTO Shuppan, 2008. Print. p. 211.
- Figure 7.8: The open-air walkway of the Arthur and Yvonne Boyd Education Centre. Gusheh, Maryam et al. *The Architecture of Glenn Murcutt*. Tokyo: TOTO Shuppan, 2008. p. 222.
- Figure 7.9: View of the Arthur and Yvonne Boyd Education Centre from the northwest corner. Michavila, Ximo. *Glenn Murcutt*. Boyd Education Centre #6. 20 Feb. 2013. Flickr. Web. 8 Aug. 2013. <http://www.flickr.com/photos/ximo_michavila/8482759537/>.
- Figure 7.10: The sleeping spaces of the Arthur and Yvonne Boyd Education Centre. Michavila, Ximo. *Glenn Murcutt*. Boyd Education Centre #5. 20 Feb. 2013. Flickr. Web. 8 Aug. 2013. <http://www.flickr.com/photos/ximo_michavila/8482759537/>.
- Figure 7.11 and 7.12: Plans and longitudinal section of the Arthur and Yvonne Boyd Art Centre. Fromonot, Françoise. *Glenn Murcutt: Buildings + Projects 1962-2003*. Rev. ed. London: Thames & Hudson, 2003. p. 291, 294.
- Figure 7.13: The winery’s presence in the Central Otago Gibbston Valley. Hill, John. “A Weekly Dose Of Architecture.” *Archidose*. Blog. n. p. 20 Dec. 2004. Web. 2 Nov. 2013. Image by Patrick Reynolds. <<http://archidose.org/wp/2004/12/20/peregrine-winery/>>.
- Figure 7.14: Upper level plan of the Peregrine Winery. Gregory, Rob. *Key Contemporary Buildings: Plans, Sections and Elevations*. Laurence King, 2008. Print. Page 58. Digital copy obtained from enclosed CD-ROM.
- Figure 7.15: Lower level plan of the Peregrine Winery. Gregory, Rob. *Key Contemporary Buildings: Plans, Sections and Elevations*. Laurence King, 2008. Print. Page 58. Digital copy obtained from enclosed CD-ROM.
- Figure 7.16: View from entry of the Peregrine Winery. Author’s photograph from site visit October 2013.
- Figure 7.17: Framed view of the Gibbston Valley at the Peregrine Winery. Author’s photograph from site visit October 2013.
- Figure 7.18: Initial design test by author of Peregrine Winery’s roof atop of Topside’s pinnacles. Author’s illustration with information from: Hill, John. “A Weekly Dose Of Architecture.” *Archidose*. Blog. n. p., 20 Dec. 2004. Web. 2 Nov. 2013. <<http://archidose.org/wp/2004/12/20/peregrine-winery/>>. Image by Patrick Reynolds.
- Figure 7.19: Initial design test by author of Peregrine Winery’s roof atop of Topside’s pinnacles. Author’s illustration with information from: Hill, John. “A Weekly Dose Of Architecture.” *Archidose*. Blog. n. p., 20 Dec. 2004. Web. 2 Nov. 2013. <<http://archidose.org/wp/2004/12/20/peregrine-winery/>>Image by Patrick Reynolds.
- Figure 7.20: Section through Peregrine Winery’s back of house. Gregory, Rob. *Key Contemporary Buildings: Plans, Sections and Elevations*. Laurence King, 2008. Print. Page 58. Digital copy obtained from enclosed CD-ROM.
- Figure 7.21: Section through Peregrine Winery’s entry. Gregory, Rob. *Key Contemporary Buildings: Plans, Sections and Elevations*. Laurence King, 2008. Print. Page 58. Digital copy obtained from enclosed CD-ROM.

CHAPTER 8 | PRELIMINARY DESIGN

- Figure 8.0: Location in the East of Nauru of Preliminary Design Experiment 2. Author’s illustration.
- Figure sequence 8.1: Documentation of the major steps of the experimentation process of Preliminary Design Experiment 2. Author’s illustrations with original string figure images from: Maude, Honor. *The String Figures of Nauru Island*. Adelaide: Libraries Board of South Australia, 1971. Print. Various pages.
- Figure 8.2: Positioning the resulting master planning experimentation of Preliminary Design Experiment 2 back onto Nauru’s Topside. Author’s illustration with information from Google Maps 2013.
- Figure 8.3: Overview of the masterplan of Preliminary Design Experiment 3. Author’s illustration.

Figure 8.4: Location of Preliminary Design Experiment 3 to the East of Nauru. Author's illustration with information from Google Maps.

Figure 8.5: Experimentation process of Preliminary Design Experiment 3. Author's illustrations.

Figure 8.6: Experiment of digital collaging of Preliminary Design Experiment 3. Author's illustration.

Figure 8.7: Experiment of analogue collaging of final dwelling unit and growing area of Preliminary Design Experiment 3. Author's own illustration with original mining image from Ellis, Albert Fuller. *Ocean Island and Nauru; Their Story*. Sydney: Angus and Robertson, 1935. p. 273.

Figure 8.8: Indigenous Nauruans with their tame noddy birds. Ellis, Albert Fuller. *Ocean Island and Nauru; Their Story*. Sydney: Angus and Robertson, 1935. p. 86 - photo by T. I. McMahon. Alteration to shape of image by Author.

Figure 8.9: Experiment into the configuration and masterplanning of Preliminary Design Experiment 3. Author's illustration with photo from above source.

Figure 8.10: Location of Preliminary Design Experiment 4 on Nauru's Topside. Author's illustration with information from Google Maps.

Figure sequence 8.11: Documentation of the pivotal moments within the experimentation process of Preliminary Design Experiment 4. Author's illustrations and photographs.

Figure 8.12: Configuration 1 (model and masterplan) of Preliminary Design Experiment 4, original scale 1:1000 @A2. Author's own photograph and illustration.

Figure 8.13: Configuration 2 (model and masterplan) of Preliminary Design Experiment 4, original scale 1:1000 @A2. Author's photograph and illustration.

Figure 8.14: Section through the market space of Preliminary Design Experiment 4, original scale 1:100 @A3. Author's illustration.

Figure 8.15: Section through the dwellings of Preliminary Design Experiment 4, original scale 1:100 @A3. Author's illustration.

Figure 8.16: Location of Preliminary Design Experiment 5 in the southwest corner of Nauru. Author's illustration with information from Google Maps.

Figure 8.17: Compilation drawing of successful past design experimentation of Preliminary Design Experiment 5. Author's illustration.

Figure sequence 8.18: The compilation drawing of Preliminary Design Experiment 5 exploded into eight layers. Author's illustrations.

Figure 8.19: Axonometric view of the translucent model of Preliminary Design Experiment 5. Author's photograph.

Figure 8.20: Top view of the translucent model of Preliminary Design Experiment 5. Author's photograph.

Figure 8.21: Hand drawing of the exploded model of Preliminary Design Experiment 5. Author's illustration.

Figures 8.22: Hand drawing of the eleven walls designed directed from the exploded model of Preliminary Design Experiment 5. Author's illustration.

Figure 8.23: Perspective from the northwest (entry) corner of Preliminary Design Experiment 5. Author's illustration.

Figure 8.24: Perspective from the south of Preliminary Design Experiment 5. Author's illustration.

Figure 8.25: Context plan of Preliminary Design Experiment 5. Author's illustration.

Figure 8.26: Overall plan of Preliminary Design Experiment 5, original scale 1:500 @A1. Author's illustration.

Figure 8.27: Location of Preliminary Design Experiment 6 at the centre of Nauru, scale 1:10000 @A4. Author's illustration with from Google Maps 2013.

Figure 8.28: Axonometric layers of the centre of Preliminary Design Experiment 6. Author's illustration.

Figure 8.29: Master plan of the processing centre of Preliminary Design Experiment 6, original scale 1:500 @ A0. Author's illustration.

Figure 8.30: Longitudinal section of the entire length of Preliminary Design Experiment 6, original scale 1:1000 @ A1. Author's illustration.

Figure 8.31: Cross Section AA' of Preliminary Design Experiment 6, original scale 1:500 @A1. Author's illustration.

Figure 8.32: Cross Section BB' of Preliminary Design Experiment 6, original scale 1:500 @A1. Author's illustration.

Figure 8.33: Cross Section CC' of Preliminary Design Experiment 6, original scale 1:500 @A1. Author's illustration.

Figure 8.34: Cross Section DD' of Preliminary Design Experiment 6, original scale 1:500 @A1. Author's illustration.

Figure 8.35: View of entry from northwest corner of Preliminary Design Experiment 6. Author's illustration.

Figure 8.36: View of central pivot hub of Preliminary Design Experiment 6. Author's illustration.

Figure 8.37: View of the dwelling units of Preliminary Design Experiment 6. Author's illustration.

Figure 8.38: View of the axial walkway of Preliminary Design Experiment 6. Author's illustration.

Figure 8.39: Plan of the central pivot hub space of Preliminary Design Experiment 6, original scale 1:100 @ A1. Author's illustration.

Figure 8.40: Section through the central pivot hub space of Preliminary Design Experiment 6, original scale 1:50 @ A1. Author's illustration.

Figure 8.41: Plans of a typical dwelling unit of Preliminary Design Experiment 6, original scale 1:50 @ A1. Author's illustration.

Figure 8.42: Section through a typical dwelling unit of Preliminary Design Experiment 6, original scale 1:50 @ A1. Author's illustration.

CHAPTER 9 | FINAL DESIGN

Figure 9.0: Location and figure ground of the centre within Nauru context of the Final Design Experiment, scale 1:50000 @A4. Author's illustration with information from Apple Maps 2014.

Figure 9.1: Context plan of the Final Design Experiment, scale 1:5000 @A4. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.2: Transverse cross section AA' of the Final Design Experiment. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.3: Pathway plan of the Final Design Experiment, scale 1:2000 @ A3. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.4: View of the walled pathway of the Final Design Experiment. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.5: Overall plan of the Final Design Experiment, scale 1:1000 @ A3. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.6: Section through community quarter (entry) and civic quarter of the Final Design Experiment, scale 1:500 @ A3. (Section reference on Figure 9.5, 'Processing Centre Plan'.) Author's illustration.

Figure 9.7: Overview demonstrating the ordering of the scarred landscape of the Final Design Experiment. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.8: Master plan of the ordering of the site of the Final Design Experiment, scale 1:1000 @ A3. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.9: Master plan of the systems within the Final Design Experiment, scale 1:1000 @ A3. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.10: View of the central spine area of the Final Design Experiment. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.11: View of the desalination and water treatment plants of the Final Design Experiment. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.12: Overview of the roof forms of the Final Design Experiment. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.13: Roof plan of the Final Design Experiment, scale 1:1000 @ A3. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.14: View in the 'civic quarter' showing flexible and multi-use space of the Final Design Experiment. (Specific location shown on Figure 9.15.) Author's illustration.

Figure 9.15: Plan highlighting the communal and transitional timber platform spaces of the Final Design Experiment, scale 1:1000 @ A3. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.16: View within the education area showing most of the envelope types in use in the Final Design Experiment. Author's illustration.

Figure sequence 9.17: Documentation of the eight types of envelope in the Final Design Experiment. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.18: View of main entrance from the gravel Y-intersection of the Final Design Experiment. (Specific view location shown on Figure 9.19.) Author's illustration.

Figure 9.19: Programme master plan of the Final Design Experiment, scale 1:1000 @ A3. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.20: View of the large recreation platform from the northwest corner of the Final Design Experiment. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.21: Plan of the recreation and entry area of the Final Design Experiment, scale 1:500 @ A3. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.22: View of the welcoming/trade/community gathering space of the Final Design Experiment. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.23: Plan of the welcoming and community area of the Final Design Experiment, scale 1:200 @ A3. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.24: View from the entry of the centre office node of the Final Design Experiment. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.25: Plan of the centre office, community services and security spaces in the Final Design Experiment, scale 1:200 @ A3. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.26: View of the central transitional area of the health area in the Final Design Experiment. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.27: Plan of the health area of the Final Design Experiment scale 1:200 @ A3. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.28: View of the immigration waiting area of the immigration facility of the Final Design Experiment. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.29: Plan of the immigration area of the Final Design Experiment, scale 1:200 @ A3. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.30: View of one of the eight classrooms in the educational area of the Final Design Experiment. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.31: Entry level plan of the education area of the Final Design Experiment, scale 1:200 @ A3. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.32: Lower level plan of the education area of the Final Design Experiment, scale 1:200 @ A3. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.33: View of the dining space in the communal dining hall of the Final Design Experiment. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.34: Plan of the communal dining and kitchen hall of the Final Design Experiment, scale 1:200 @ A3. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.35: View down the ramped transition/communal space of a typical dwelling unit of the Final Design Experiment. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.36: Section through a typical dwelling unit of the Final Design Experiment, scale 1:100 @ A3 (Section referenced on dwelling plans, Figures 9.38, 9.39, and 9.40.) Author's illustration.

Figure 9.37: Lower level of the dwelling unit of the Final Design Experiment, scale 1:100 @ A3. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.38: Main level of the dwelling unit of the Final Design Experiment, scale 1:100 @ A3. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.39: Upper level of the dwelling unit of the Final Design Experiment, scale 1:100 @ A3. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.40: View of the main living area in each dwelling unit of the Final Design Experiment. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.41: View of a typical sleeping space in each dwelling unit of the Final Design Experiment. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.42: Cross section through the community quarters of the Final Design Experiment, scale 1:500 @ A3 (Section reference on Figure 9.19 'Programme Master Plan'.) Author's illustration.

Figure 9.43: Sectional perspective of a typical spiritual 'wall' of the Final Design Experiment, scale 1:50 @ A4. Author's illustration.

Figure 9.44: Plan of a typical stand-alone nondenominational spiritual 'wall', scale 1:50 @ A4. Author's illustration.

APPENDICES

10.4

A	APPENDIX A	333
	Miscellaneous	
B	APPENDIX B	349
	Online and newspaper articles documenting salient moments during the 2013 year surrounding the topical asylum seeker situation	

APPENDIX A

MISCELLANEOUS

Phosphate Exports Value (\$A, 1990 prices).

Nauru Independence – 31 Jan 1968 - Source: *Department of Treasury Australia*.

APPENDIX A1

Nauru's phosphate exports from 1922-2007 showing the rise and fall of the industry.

Source: Dame, Onassis and Treasury Department, Republic of Nauru. "States of Labour Market in Nauru: Issues and Challenges." Nauru, 16 Oct. 2006. Web. 24 Feb. 2013. <http://www.usp.ac.fj/fileadmin/files/schools/ssed/economics/conferences/igilmpic2006/country_papers/nauru/ONASIS_-_TUES_CP_FINAL.pdf>.

APPENDIX A2

Nauru's water crisis visualised in 2012 by the Global Mail, demonstrating the new processing centre can not rely on Nauru's current infrastructure to supply water.

Source: Jopson, Debra. "Asylum Seekers Everywhere But Not A Drop To Drink." *The Global Mail*. 27 Sept. 2012. Web. 11 Sept. 2013. <<http://www.theglobalmail.org/feature/asylum-seekers-everywhere-but-not-a-drop-to-drink/397/>>.

The following is a checklist of fundamental questions relevant to assessing a person's claims for refugee status as defined by the Convention.

Q1: Who is the Applicant? (establish the Applicant's identity)

Q2: What is the Applicant's country of nationality or habitual residence (if stateless)?

Q3: Does the person meets the definition of a refugee in Article 1A(2) by asking the following further questions:

Q3a: Does the person fear persecution?

Q3b: Does the person fear persecution for reasons of:

- race, and/or
- religion, and/or
- nationality, and/or
- membership of a particular social group, and/or
- political opinion?

Q4: Is the person's fear well-founded?

- Is State protection unavailable to the person?
- If the agent of persecution is a non-State agent, is there no reasonable internal relocation alternative

If the answer to questions 3 and 4 is "YES" – the Applicant is considered by Nauru to be a refugee.

If the answer to questions 3 and/or 4 is "No", the Applicant is not a refugee.

APPENDIX A3

The criteria to determine if an asylum seeker, under Nauruan law, is eligible for refugee status.

Source: Government of the Republic of Nauru. "RSD Handbook." *Government of Nauru*, August 2012. Web. 1 Aug. 2013, pg. 20. <http://www.naurugov.nr/media/33067/nauru_rsd_handbook_august_2013.pdf>.

Republic of Nauru
Department of Justice & Border Control

Nauru Refugee Status Determination (RSD) Process Map

APPENDIX A4

Refugee Status Determination Process Map - visually mapping the claim of an asylum-seeker.

Source: The Government of the Republic of Nauru. "Refugee Status Determination Process Map." *The Government of the Republic of Nauru*. Aug. 2013. Web. 20 Sept. 2013. <<http://www.naurugov.nr/government/departments/departments-of-justice-and-border-control/justice-policy-acts-pdf-form/nauru-rsd-process-map.aspx>>.

Seawater RO Systems

Seawater RO Systems

Cartridge/Bag Filter

The cartridge/bag filter is used to prevent the particles matters enter the RO membranes.

Frequency Inverter Device

Frequency inverter is used to control the pump speed and save energy.

Electrical Control Panel

The PLC + HMI is installed on the control panel for easy operation. It is with the data login function, it will record down the key RO operation parameters, time of start/stop, alarms, CIP, Flushing.

Booster Pump

A booster pump is installed to compensate the pressure difference between the energy recovery stream and the RO high pressure pump stream. It is SS904L material or better.

RO Skid

The RO skid is mild steel material. It is sand blasted and coated (3 layers coating)

Pressure Vessels & Membranes

The pressure vessels are GRP material. The high performance RO membranes are installed in it.

RO High Pressure Pump

The pressure vessels are GRP material. The high performance RO membranes are installed in it.

Energy Recovery Device

The energy recovery device is used to recover the energy from the reject stream of the RO system. It saves up to 60% energy consumption of the RO system.

APPENDIX A5

Diagrams showing the workings of a seawater reverse osmosis system - pressure is applied to the sea water, forcing fresh water through a semi-permeable membrane while most salts, bacteria, colloids and other impurities are rejected by the membrane.

Source: Hitachi Aqua-Tech Engineering. "Hitachi Aqua-Tech Sea Water Reverse Osmosis (SWRO) Systems." *Hitachi*. Business. N. p., 2010. Web. 27 Aug. 2013. <<http://www.hitachi-aqt.com/products/sea-water.html>>.

7.2.4 Package Plant Types

PACKAGE PLANT TYPES	TREATMENT INFORMATION
<p>Plant Type Enviroflow Biofilter Treatment Plant System</p> <p><i>Source: After Enviroflow Wastewater Treatment Brochure</i></p>	<p>Enviroflow Plants treat both black and greywater through a two-stage bacterial digestion process followed by clarification and disinfection. Essentially wastewater is run from kitchens, toilets etc. through two treatment stages before clarification and disinfection. The first stage is carried out using anaerobic and aerobic bacteria inside a primary tank. Solids undergo digestion by bacteria and liquids containing soluble organic matter then passes to the second stage. The second stage has a biological trickling filter in which selected bacteria grow on a medium where wastes flow in contact with the air. Any bacterial cell matter that is separated in this step is kept in the effluent stream and allowed to settle out in the clarifying chamber. Following this the then clear effluent is passed to a disinfecting step where Chlorine is used to disinfect the effluent. The plants are capable of servicing from just 10 people to communities of 20,000 people as plants can be modified to suit such varying populations.</p>
<p>GENERAL INFORMATION</p> <p><u>Effluent quality:</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Effluent quality contains BOD₅ <20mg/l • Suspended Solids <30mg/l <p><u>Water Requirement</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Since only receive liquid waste not suitable where water scarce or unreliable. • High volumes of water requirement <p><u>O & M</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • High operation and maintenance • Manual provided for operation and maintenance • Small pill kit tester for effluent monitoring <p>Needs electrical power. Low land requirement.</p>	
<p>ADVANTAGES</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Low land space required • High effluent quality 	<p>DISADVANTAGES</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • High operation and maintenance required. • Requires electricity • High cost
<p>Important Sources of Information – Enviroflow Wastewater Treatment Brochure</p>	

APPENDIX A6

Full explanation of the Enviroflow Biofilter Treatment Plant System, the wastewater system the research design experiment has engaged, and its positives and negatives.

Source: SOPAC. "Small Scale Wastewater Treatment Plant Project: Report on Project Criteria, Guidelines and Technologies." *South Pacific Applied Geoscience Commission*, 1999. Web. 17 Oct. 2013. p. 43. <<http://www.pacificwater.org/userfiles/file/TR0288.pdf>>.

APPENDIX A7

Table documenting how each of the issues and considerations found in the earlier chapters of this design research thesis experimentation has been explicitly addressed through the design process and the architecture of the resulting Final Design Experiment.

Source: Author.

ISSUE / CONSIDERATION	HOW IT WAS ADDRESSED IN THE FINAL DESIGN RESEARCH EXPERIMENT
2 OVERALL DILEMMA:	
1. Provide a humane environment for asylum seekers to live instead of becoming political propaganda	The research investigation re-considered how detention or processing centres should be designed by moving towards an 'open' centre. While providing all the necessary spaces to create such an environment, the underlying moral objective was to aid in the establishment and growth of asylum seeker's self-worth and belonging.
2. Consider and address the transitory condition of the asylum seekers	The continual and varied nature of thresholds throughout the centre was found to address this transition. At another layer, the architecture juxtaposes this temporality with a permanent intervention in the landscape.
3. Be responsive to the needs of persons of differing cultures at different times and in changing combinations	Providing the salient spaces for these varied people through major programme and service 'nodes,' while allowing flexibility in spaces of personalisation. At a broader level, Carl Gustav Jung's theory of the collective unconscious and its associated 'motifs and formal elements' were used in the design process to inherently provide a universal architectural language which all persons are able to recognise.
4. Design dwellings flexible in nature to be able to accommodate a range of groups from single persons to entire families with children	The main communal space with multiple living areas caters for differing needs such as gender-separate eating, or families wanting a separate area of quiet. Additionally through the design of the sleeping spaces, sliding timber walls allow for the division or inclusion of areas of the sleeping platform to accommodate from four single persons to a family group that would be assigned the whole sleeping space.

ISSUE / CONSIDERATION	HOW IT WAS ADDRESSED IN THE FINAL DESIGN RESEARCH EXPERIMENT
5. Help ameliorate feelings of helplessness and boredom in their in-between home	This was achieved through: allowing asylum seekers to become actively involved in the local Nauruan community (through the provision of varying recreation areas for sport to occur); designing communal and living spaces that instigate social interaction with other asylum seekers; and providing for asylum seekers to grow their own produce; providing educational facilities to provide mental stimulation.
6. Accommodate and detain people found not to be legitimate refugees before they are flown offshore	Three detention cells, ablution facilities and space for a security guard has been included into the immigration 'node.'
7. Provide health facilities within the processing centre	A health area of six General Practitioner or counselling offices, and three large dentistry offices offer adequate medical care for the (often physically or mentally ill) asylum seekers.
3 SITE:	
8. Take the opportunity to respond to the unique topographical condition of Topside by making the 'first move'	This was achieved through: integrating the pinnacles into the design research development process and using them as a major design driver; the overall treatment of the architecture as layers that inhabit the landscape; enabling Louis Kahn's theory on the 'ruin' to interpret them as so; designing large voids within and between inhabitable areas to continually provide visual reference for the asylum seekers; and keeping the architecture low-lying and directly responsive to the lay of the land so as not to overwhelm it.
9. Align efforts in the rehabilitation of Nauru through developing a self-sufficient intervention that also offers benefits to the local community	This was achieved through preventing the centre from becoming a burden to Nauru's progress by enabling self-sufficiency, and providing a large recreational area to replace the sporting grounds that were taken from the Nauruans in 2001 to instigate a return to the importance of sport in their culture (pre-mining days). In addition, the centre is positioned in an area of old pinnacles that is not planned to be opened for secondary mining, nor does it inhabit an area of flat land that can be more easily used for the development of inhabitation of Topside.

ISSUE / CONSIDERATION	HOW IT WAS ADDRESSED IN THE FINAL DESIGN RESEARCH EXPERIMENT
10. Provide for asylum seekers to grow some of their own food	Each dwelling unit has a dedicated growing area with one large garden bed or ‘wall’, and moveable vertical gardens, as well as numerous vertical gardens that form the balustrades along the central ramped communal spaces while also flanking the ramp down to one of the lower sleeping areas in every dwelling unit.
11. Lessen the burden on Nauru’s infrastructure by taking advantage of rainwater collection, and incorporating a solar-powered desalination plant, wastewater treatment plant, and photovoltaics for electricity production into the architecture	The everyday running of the centre has been catered by providing each of these elements into the architecture. A main ‘service node’ is located in the first dwelling quarter of the centre to be central to the majority of the services, but sits out towards the road to take the potential noise from these system hubs, and to facilitate the easy ongoing maintenance needed. Furthermore, extensive photovoltaic panels are intrinsic elements of the roof, with these and battery hubs placed next to the service node, above over the dwellings to supply these, and another band over the community quarter to supply these programmes.
12. Actively respond to the hot, dry climate with a high sun and predominant easterly win through architecture that is open in nature, specifically through various techniques of enhancing airflow and minimising solar radiation	The large roof structures facilitates the minimisation of solar radiation on habitable spaces, with the majority of the centre to be in shade at most times of the day due to the high sun. These roofs and open, fragmented nature of forms underneath these roofs allow airflow under, above, between and through inhabitable spaces and to be cooled simultaneously. Within each space, the eight envelope types are used specifically to allow the enhancement of airflow.
4 LOCAL COMMUNITY:	
13. Actively engage the local community to become involved with the transitory asylum seeker community to gain a wider sense of belonging	The placement of the processing centre in the southwest region of the Nauru, as close as possible to the main ‘town’ in the Aiwo district, as well placing facilities such as recreation spaces and trade areas that would draw this community to the centre.
14. (And through this previous issue) the Westernised, but still indigenous local community, can be seen as a ‘test run’ for the assimilation into a new Westernised culture	Contributing towards a main objective of this research that recognises that Nauru will not be their permanent home, and should prepare asylum seekers for this new home typically in Australia.

ISSUE / CONSIDERATION	HOW IT WAS ADDRESSED IN THE FINAL DESIGN RESEARCH EXPERIMENT
15. Take the opportunity to reference the traditional customary game of string figures and their interweaving and layering cues	The string figures were used throughout the design research process for their symbolic concept of intertwining two communities together, development of nodes, designing of path rather than form, and layering properties that heavily influenced the resulting architecture outcome.
16. Take the opportunity to reference to the indigenous practices on Topsides through the use of the 'wall'	The 'wall' was introduced early into the design process and took on many roles within the final architecture including: becoming the ordering device; the physical connection between land and architecture; attaining the role of Kahn's 'Servant spaces'; and becoming programmatic identifiers (asylum seekers being able to recognise the differing walls as major nodes, water collection walls, spiritual walls, etc).
17. Learn from the environmental sensibility of the indigenous people through the dominance of the roof in their vernacular architecture	Throughout the later part of the design research period the roof became the predominant element of the architecture, not only for its practical sensibilities, but being the only part of the architecture that could be described as dramatic, designed to differentiate itself from the repeated wall element and in essence, to respond to the unusual landscape in an equally expressive manner.
18. Re-connect Nauruans with sporting and recreational facilities while facilitating a connection with the transitory community	Through placing the large recreation and sporting area at the entrance to the processing centre it becomes a 'buffer' between the two communities, being able to meet on mutual ground for sporting and social interaction.
19. Select a research site that is close to the amenities in Bottomside's southwest region to enable involvement in the everyday life of Nauruans	The final Design Research Experiment and previous two Preliminary Design Experiments tested the positioning of the centre as close as possible to this centre of amenities for the everyday involvement between the two communities, while still inhabiting the scarred landscape.

ISSUE / CONSIDERATION	HOW IT WAS ADDRESSED IN THE FINAL DESIGN RESEARCH EXPERIMENT
20. Design with the small and broken nature of Nauru's current urban grain.	Studies into the grain of the current built form on Nauru concluded that the overwhelming majority of these were of the small nature, resulting in the architecture of the processing centre taking on multiple small footprints rather than one large footprint so as not to overwhelm the local people or landscape. The shifting in grid orientation aided in this fragmentation.
5 PROGRAMME:	
21. Place a high importance on recreational, leisure and use of interstitial space as means of connecting people and communities	In addition to the recreation 'buffer', almost half of the total inhabitable area of the processing centre is dedicated to communal space. This takes the form of both planned recreation space and general communal, transition and interstitial space that has been designed to incite casual interaction between asylum seekers to help familiarise themselves with others in the same situation and facilitate learning from each other.
22. Allow for the large amount of supplementary architecture needed in processing and supporting asylum seekers	Within the centre office area of the processing centre there has been space allocated for the various and frequently changing organisations and services that have outposts or need office space on-site such. Flexible office space and meeting rooms have been provided within these areas to facilitate their unknown eventual use.
23. Provide educational spaces to facilitate courses that prepares asylum seekers for their future Western life	A large part of the community quarter is the extensive educational facilities, separated into an early childhood area, and general educational area. These provide the required spaces and areas for these (as stated in the table at the end of the programme chapter) to provide educational opportunities for the asylum seekers.
24. Meet the sizing of examined sleeping, living, and (gender-separate) ablution facilities	Throughout the documentation of the final nine programme areas, the areas of these various spaces can be seen to meet, and frequently surpass, those outlined at the end of the programme chapter.
25. Provide quality private space for each asylum seeker (and their family)	The design of the living areas, being separated into three smaller areas provides spaces for this to occur, as well the design provides flexible sleeping areas provide separate and private space for each asylum seeker. Furthermore, so do the spiritual spaces.

ISSUE / CONSIDERATION	HOW IT WAS ADDRESSED IN THE FINAL DESIGN RESEARCH EXPERIMENT
26. Incorporate additional amenities such as spiritual spaces, a recreational hall, and computer rooms	It was found, through investigating the Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre that nondenominational spiritual spaces were imperative to the everyday running of such a centre and the spiritual spaces were therefore spread out through the complex. Both the community hall and communal dining hall are flexible to be able to be used as recreation hall, while computer rooms were included into the education area.
27. Include into the architecture the opportunity for asylum seekers to work and trade	In the central community and welcoming space, areas and permanent shops have been designed to provide space for trade and informal markets where asylum seekers can sell produce or goods to one another, and the local population.
28. Provide a main kitchen and dining hall that incites communication between asylum seekers for those who choose not to self-cater	This communal dining and kitchen hall is located at the centre of the dwelling quarters and is open in plan with a mixture of communal dining configurations to promote interaction between asylum seekers.
29. Allow for the ability to accommodate mass arrivals	As the Mangere Refugee Resettlement Centre does, this processing centre will use the large flat recreation area to pitch tents if this was to ever occur.
30. Take the opportunity services offer to become nodes within the centre	Major nodes developed during the research process were found, and these became the locations of the salient programmes within the centre and also the service 'node' that sits between the road and dwelling area.
31. Allow and recognise the overall flexibility needed in centres that deal with flux and unpredictably on a daily occurrence	Spaces, as a general rule were kept simple (but not minimal) to facilitate their multi-use. In addition, the overall architecture is conceived as a masterplan of permanent nodes and structural walls for which the habitable timber platforms can be introduced and taken away as necessary.
6 THEORY:	
Anti-Authority: 32. Disintegrate the required large mass into smaller forms to mitigate the appearance of power	Overall, the 'wall' was used as a spatial organiser to divide the architecture into human-scale spaces. This allowed for each programme to inhabit these, but often leaving moments of void to achieve these smaller footprints. Furthermore, the design rarely has two spaces next to each other where possible.

ISSUE / CONSIDERATION	HOW IT WAS ADDRESSED IN THE FINAL DESIGN RESEARCH EXPERIMENT
<p>Anti-Authority:</p> <p>33. Mitigate appearances of power through using the use of an open facade, asymmetry, and merging with the landscape</p>	<p>It was considered that the eight envelope types were used as ‘planes’ that slid across and in-between the ordering walls to create internal space, instead of thinking of these as walls. The resulting form was a mix of varying screens to reduce their symmetry. These were as open as possible where conceivable. In addition, the overall architecture and its development used and references the landscape in a multitude of ways described numerous times in this table.</p>
<p>Anti-Authority:</p> <p>34. Avoid situations of a panopticon, or long sight line that insinuate being under watch</p>	<p>The specific concern was found that the axial transition spine could infer these feelings. These were reduced by shifting the path with the shifting walls, as well as placing voids open to the pinnacles in this path which must be navigated around.</p>
<p>Anti-Authority:</p> <p>35. Use non-hierarchical proportioned spaces (square) to incite social interaction</p>	<p>All spaces between the ordering walls are exactly square or near this. When these are needed to be larger, as in the programmes in the community quarter, the effort was made to keep these squarish in proportion, too.</p>
<p>Anti-Authority:</p> <p>36. Have the ability for each individual to control their own environment</p>	<p>Overall, all envelopes are flexible in this manner in some way. Specifically, the East-facing louvred wall behind the sleeping platform in each sleeping space is manoeverable for each asylum seeker to be in complete control of airflow and light.</p>
<p>The Active Participant:</p> <p>37. Allow the specific topographical and environmental conditions to become tangible to the occupant</p>	<p>This was achieved by: enabling the architecture to physically interact with the pinnacles without destroying them; the continual viewing references throughout the architecture through the use of the void demonstrates their importance to the asylum seeker. Furthermore, through placing importance on architectural elements that allow and embrace airflow, provide shade, and collect rainwater, these environmental conditions become tangible to the asylum seekers which, in turn, literally involves them into the place in an attempt to aid in the establishment of their belonging.</p>

ISSUE / CONSIDERATION	HOW IT WAS ADDRESSED IN THE FINAL DESIGN RESEARCH EXPERIMENT
<p>The Active Participant:</p> <p>38. Utilise harmony, rhythm and repetition to engage the landscape instead of replication</p>	<p>Glenn Murcutt's technique of contrasting the physical landscape, but at the same time blending through it, was interpreted through using the ordering walls as a rhythmic element that both orders the landscape and architecture while allowing informality in each to be retained.</p>
<p>The Ruined Landscape:</p> <p>39. Conceive how the scarred landscape can be interpreted as 'ruins of architectural columns' for the architecture to integrate into the landscape</p>	<p>Through interpreting the pinnacles as ruins they were given respect and the architecture, particularly the 'walls', were designed to both contrast and blend with the pinnacles, using their vertical nature but opposing with ordering these in a grid and a difference in materiality.</p>
<p>Served and Servant:</p> <p>40. Test how Kahn's 'servant' spaces can become programmatic identifiers for the ever-changing asylum seeker population, simultaneously placing emphasis on self-sufficiency</p>	<p>Spaces such as major nodes, ablution facilities, kitchens, stairs, and spiritual spaces were placed into the 'servant walls' to serve the timber 'served' spaces surrounding them. Their typically large size allows for the services needed in most of these to be run down the interior of the wall to below the surface of the pinnacles where the services are then run in pipes between the walls to connect one and other. Due to the changing shape of the walls, asylum seekers will become familiar with them so they are further orientation devices for the large complex.</p>
<p>Served and Servant:</p> <p>41. Enable 'servant' space to become an ordering device to separate the large footprint into smaller human-scale spaces</p>	<p>The 'walls' and their subsequent role as 'servants' allowed for the wall to become an ordering device for the architecture to be broken into smaller spaces.</p>

ISSUE / CONSIDERATION	HOW IT WAS ADDRESSED IN THE FINAL DESIGN RESEARCH EXPERIMENT
<p>The Familiar:</p> <p>42. Employ Jung's 'motifs and formal elements' to provide universal familiarity</p>	<p>Throughout the design process the nine traits were used: chaotic complexity and order (difference between the rhythmic walls and the timber screens, platforms and posts holding the roof); duality (use of continual thresholds formed by two walls); the opposition of light and darkness (difference of spatial quality between served and servant spaces); above and below (spaces interacting with each other when aligned with the changing lay of the land); right and left (the use of the axial transition spine to form a 'left' and 'right' side to the centre); the unification of opposites in the third (within each node, this retained its 'wholeness' but was divided into three, with the middle third being removed to form a threshold entrance way); the quaternary (the square proportion, as discussed, was widely used throughout); the rotation (the centre and pathway from Bottomside contain pivot points which signal the rotating of the over arching grid); and centrality and radial arrangements (throughout the process, the central community space was prioritised).</p>
<p>The Familiar:</p> <p>43. Engage Miss's wider concept of 'site' to include the history of the site, the local inhabitants and their cultural practices</p>	<p>Through looking at the local community, their history, cultural practices (specifically the string figure and wall, as well as the noddy bird cage in earlier experiments), and what they would need from a new processing centre, the architecture was enable to embody a wider sense of 'site'.</p>
<p>The Familiar:</p> <p>44. Engage the methodology of the designer to become a design driver</p>	<p>It is evident with the 'Early Sketch Design Experiment' sketches and comprehensive Preliminary Design chapter that the way in which designer worked and processed information through drawing was an imperative method of deriving the resulting architecture.</p>
<p>The Familiar:</p> <p>45. Frame the inhospitable pinnacles for the occupants as active participants in the architecture.</p>	<p>Through the simple act of designing with the pinnacles, instead of levelling them, the opportunity for the asylum seekers to engage with the landscape was retained. Through continually exposing the landscape below to the occupant the pinnacles are framed as intriguing parts of the architecture.</p>

ISSUE / CONSIDERATION	HOW IT WAS ADDRESSED IN THE FINAL DESIGN RESEARCH EXPERIMENT
7 DESIGN CASE STUDIES:	
<p>Paddington Reservoir Gardens:</p> <p>46. Take the opportunity to view the introduced architecture as new layer and chapter of Nauru's history that is worthy of remembrance, instead of something that needs to be 'fixed'</p>	Through interpreting the landscape in positive terms (instead of considering them in a negative dystopian mentality) the development process then 'worked with' the pinnacles and inhabited them (through the design of the walls) to ultimately present architecture that is continuously allowing the occupant to engage with the landscape on differing literal and metaphorical levels.
<p>Paddington Reservoir Gardens:</p> <p>47. Promote the occupant experiencing and appreciating this history at different levels and heights</p>	Through the continually shifting ramped nature of the centre, occupants find themselves at differing heights above the pinnacles. The orientation tower also allows a vastly different experiment to being just above the pinnacles, overlooking Topside to the southeast, command ridge to the north and an encapsulating horizon line.
<p>Paddington Reservoir Gardens:</p> <p>48. Enable a difference in materiality from the landscape to read as a separate layer</p>	Concrete block and timber, although very common materials, are vastly different to the rugged and weathered coral (varying in colour from white to black) pinnacles.
<p>Arthur and Yvonne Boy Education Centre:</p> <p>49. Take the opportunity to utilise a slightly varying but singular architectural language to unit multiple programmatic types</p>	Both the walls and timber envelopes are constant, but continually fluctuating in accordance with their programme and use. The walls vary in width and form (with some 'stepping'), the eight timber envelope types were developed to be used throughout the centre, but in different manners and in different combinations that is relevant for the use and situation of each space.
<p>Arthur and Yvonne Boy Education Centre:</p> <p>50. Consider the use of the 'wall' to become an anchoring device in the landscape as well as a tool of Kahn's Served and Servant spaces</p>	The ordering walls of the centre are also the only architectural members that physically touch the pinnacles to physically and symbolically anchor the architecture into the landscape.
<p>Arthur and Yvonne Boy Education Centre:</p> <p>51. Consider the symbolic and visual presence of every asylum seeker through the execution of external forms of their sleeping areas</p>	Rather than presenting a flat screen at the head of the sleeping platform of the sleeping spaces, a timber screen protrudes to give each asylum seeker symbolic presence in this large centre. Additionally, this screen faces directly East to capture the trade wind.
<p>Arthur and Yvonne Boy Education Centre:</p> <p>52. Involve major elements of the architecture as participants in the self-sufficiency of the centre</p>	The numerous water collection pools, as well as the plants in the service 'node' become involved and intrinsic participants of the architecture.

ISSUE / CONSIDERATION	HOW IT WAS ADDRESSED IN THE FINAL DESIGN RESEARCH EXPERIMENT
<p>Peregrine Winery:</p> <p>53. Use the roof as the major element of the architecture as a tool to mitigate the environmental conditions</p>	<p>The large undulating roofs provide shade and allow for natural airflow to cool the processing centre.</p> <p>while oT. The developed roof's form can also be seen as an abstraction of the undulating and chaotic nature of the landscape to further connect architecture and land.</p>
<p>Peregrine Winery:</p> <p>54. Simultaneously, use the roof as the major architectural element to prevent the facade becoming the domineering (and 'powerful' monumental) element</p>	<p>The faceting roof forms overhang the inhabited spaces to reduce the envelope surface's perception as dominating facades.</p>
<p>Peregrine Winery:</p> <p>55. Take the opportunity to use the roof as a unification tool for the centre's multiple programmes</p>	<p>The multiple roofs in their enveloping and interlocking nature form a symbolic and literal unification between the varied programmes, with every roof fusing at least two programme areas.</p>
<p>Peregrine Winery:</p> <p>56. Take the opportunity for this roof too, to become the connector between architecture and landscape through complementing Topside's rugged pinnacles</p>	<p>The varying and undulating nature of the pinnacles is reflected up and into the roofs, becoming exaggerated by their dramatic nature that both compliments and competes with the pinnacle layer below. In addition, their slick nature is both contrasting and complimentary to the ruggedness of the pinnacle's texture and form.</p>
<p>Peregrine Winery:</p> <p>57. Consider that the architecture can raise habitable areas above the landscape to frame views and appreciate the unique landscape.</p>	<p>Through the use of the 'walls' as a pedestal to raise the habitable architecture from the top of the pinnacles, the occupant can gain views into and across the landscape. In addition, the frequent voids in the timber platform are framed by both the timber and concrete block architectural members.</p>

APPENDIX B

DOCUMENTING THE TOPICAL ASYLUM SEEKER SITUATION

Conditions on Nauru 'like a concentration camp'

Australian Broadcasting Corporation
Broadcast: 05/02/2013
Reporter: Karen Barlow

A nurse who resigned in disgust over the conditions at the detention centre on Nauru has described them as appalling and resembling a concentration camp.

Transcript

EMMA ALBERICI, PRESENTER: A concentration camp filled with despair paid for by Australian taxpayers.

That's an insider's view of the offshore immigration detention centre on Nauru.

Veteran nurse Marianne Evers has broken her silence about working at the Nauru facility after resigning in disgust late last year.

She says she witnessed misery and self-harm every day and was told disturbing stories of sexual assaults on vulnerable young men.

This exclusive report from Karen Barlow. The producer was Sashka Koloff.

APPENDIX B1

Interview with a veteran nurse reveals the dire conditions and despair she witnessed which lead to a high number of self-harm encountered during her stay on Nauru, aired on Australian television programme 'Lateline'. The design research experiment must address these dire situations as an underlying social and moral concern. (Cont'd over page.)

Source: Barlow, Karen. "Conditions on Nauru 'like a Concentration Camp.'" *Lateline*. News. N. p., 2 May 2013. Web. 5 Apr. 2013. <<http://www.abc.net.au/lateline/content/2013/s3684057.htm>>.

KAREN BARLOW, REPORTER: Marianne Evers has been a nurse for more than 40 years and is a trained counsellor. Attracted by flexible hours and travel, she started working in Australia's immigration system just over a year ago and the Dutch-born Australian citizen signed up for a six-week stint at Nauru last November.

MARIANNE EVERS, NURSE: I knew that conditions weren't ideal, but conditions were less than ideal. In fact I would describe them as appalling.

KAREN BARLOW: In hot and humid conditions, 400 single male asylum seekers, more than half from Sri Lanka, have been living 16 men to a tent.

MARIANNE EVERS: Well, it is just a desperation that I can't get out of my head, of all of them. You know, I've seen people crawling on the floor like animals, and, "Please, let me die," you know. These pictures don't leave you.

KAREN BARLOW: The veteran nurse says she witnessed and help treat cases of self-harm and attempted suicide.

MARIANNE EVERS: I saw people hang themselves. I think in the three weeks that I was there there were three or four hangings that I witnessed and I don't think that has stopped since. These people are desperate.

KAREN BARLOW: And Marianne Evers says medical staff told her there were other disturbing incidents at the camp.

MARIANNE EVERS: I have never actually witnessed that, but there have been rapes, as I have heard. I have never actually witnessed that, so I cannot confirm that or deny that.

KAREN BARLOW: What have you heard?

MARIANNE EVERS: That there were gang rapes. But I cannot elaborate on that.

KAREN BARLOW: OK, but you're hearing that from other staff?

MARIANNE EVERS: Yes, from other people.

KAREN BARLOW: That's news to the Immigration Department, which tonight says it wants all allegations of criminality reported to local authorities.

SANDI LOGAN, IMMIGRATION DEPARTMENT: I question why this person has waited until now, if in fact there's anything to this claim.

KAREN BARLOW: Marianne Evers worked for three weeks at the centre. Around the time she resigned, she says two mental health workers also quit. The veteran nurse has also worked at the Curtin, Yongah Hill and Darwin detention centres. She says all are not easy places, but Nauru is by far the worst.

MARIANNE EVERS: I actually liken it to a concentration camp, but the Australians don't have the guts to kill these people and put them out of their misery, because miserable it is.

SANDI LOGAN: I think invoking concentration camp is a disgrace, to be quite honest with you. I don't think anyone should be throwing terms like concentration camp around with such abandon. Look, we understand that the temporary facility, part of which is now transitioning to permanent facility at the Nauru regional processing centre, is in a country that is hot, that is humid, but that the level of care that is being provided for the 450 men currently there is a very good level of care and it is important that we recognise this is consistent with the policy that the Government has announced around no advantage.

KAREN BARLOW: But Marianne Evers assessment is also backed by Amnesty International.

ALEX PAGLIARO, AMNESTY INTERNATIONAL: Well, I've been to most of the remote detention centres in Australia and Nauru is by far the worst conditions I've seen Australians hold asylum seekers in.

KAREN BARLOW: It's been five months since the first asylum seekers were sent to Nauru, but the immigration processing by the island nation has not begun. Amnesty says a sense of uncertainty and despair pervades the camp.

ALEX PAGLIARO: What we saw in - you know, without being mental health professionals - but on the face of it they were in different stages of mental distress. They were confused about why they had been sent to this place, they were confused about how long they would be there and they were distraught that no-one could give them any answers about these questions that were so vital to their lives.

KAREN BARLOW: The Immigration Department says a timetable to set up processing is a matter for the Nauruan government.

SANDI LOGAN: We are charged with the responsibility of looking after them, caring for them, feeding them, accommodating them, providing them with a range of facilities, both in Nauru and at Manus Island and we remain committed to that.

KAREN BARLOW: By speaking out, Marianne Evers has breached a confidentiality agreement and knows she'll never work in the immigration system again.

MARIANNE EVERS: I wouldn't be human if I didn't breach it, in my view. Because you can't treat people like that, like, you cannot.

KAREN BARLOW: Karen Barlow, Lateline.

Nauru detainees stitch lips together

Posted Wed Feb 20, 2013 9:04am AEDT

Refugee advocates say some asylum seekers at the Nauru detention centre have stitched their lips together as part of a hunger strike over their treatment there.

The Refugee Action Coalition says more than a dozen detainees have joined the hunger strike, with four stitching their lips together.

The incident comes after Monday's [escape by three detainees](#), who were later found by police and returned to the centre.

Refugee advocate Nick Reimer says the lip-stitching act shows how hopeless some detainees have become.

"This is the first time that we've seen we've seen this sort of protest action on Nauru since the darkest days of the Howard era," he said.

"It's a very striking signal of just how desperate and acute the situation on Nauru now is.

"They're protesting against their treatment.

"They're protesting against the fact they're on Nauru at all while other asylum seekers who arrived around the same time are free in the Australian community, and the fact they're facing an indefinite amount of time on Nauru without any certainty about what their eventual fate will be."

The Department of Immigration and Citizenship has confirmed that four detainees have been involved in an act of self-harm at the facility, but have refused to divulge details.

Topics: [refugees](#), [immigration](#), [government-and-politics](#), [federal-government](#), [nauru](#), [australia](#)

PHOTO: Refugee advocates say the protest shows how hopeless some detainees have become.

(AAP Image: Department of Immigration)

RELATED STORY: [Escaped asylum seekers returned to Nauru centre](#)

RELATED STORY: [Bill for running immigration centres passes \\$90m](#)

RELATED STORY: [O'Connor to visit Nauru amid rape, self-harm claims](#)

MAP: [Nauru](#)

APPENDIX B 2

The desperation of asylum seekers within the current detention centre is shown through four asylum seekers stitching their lips together in protest in February 2013, demonstrating attention must be given to this group of displaced persons in need.

Source: Hall, Bianca, "Nauru detainees stitch lips together," *The Age*. N. p. 20 Feb. 2013. Web. 20 Feb. 2013. <<http://www.abc.net.au/news/2013-02-20/nauru-detainees-stitch-lips-together/4528878>>.

Smugglers push boat numbers to new high

GEMMA JONES - POLITICAL REPORTER News Limited Network April 24, 2013
9:24PM

A group of 21 Sri Lankan asylum seekers rest on their wooden boat on arrival at a port in Malang in East Java province after Indonesian fishermen rescued the group at sea. Indonesian authorities said the boat had been heading for Australia. AFP PHOTO / AMAN ROCHMAN Source: AFP

AUSTRALIA is on the cusp of a new record month for boat arrivals, as the Government faces a legal challenge in Nauru.

Two boats carrying 175 passengers were revealed yesterday, taking the total number of arrivals in April to almost 2500.

One vessel carrying 107 Sri Lankans was found off the Cocos Islands while another carrying 68 people was intercepted north of Darwin.

A new trend has emerged, as some Sri Lankan asylum seekers travel to Indonesia by plane and then board asylum boats bound for Christmas Island.

The Government believes people smugglers are wrongly telling them they would be less likely to be flown home to Colombo if they board vessels in Indonesia.

It is poised to return another group of Sri Lankans, after sending more than 1000 back since August last year.

Meanwhile, an Australian lawyer has taken a legal challenge involving the Nauru processing centre on behalf of ten asylum seekers to the Pacific island's Supreme Court.

The asylum seekers have been charged over riots and damage at the centre.

Their barrister, Jay Williams, had been denied access to the centre by the Immigration Department, he told a magistrate's court in Nauru.

"The magistrate agreed that access refusal appeared to be in contravention of the defendants' constitutional rights and he would seek further information from the Supreme Court on the matter," Mr Williams said in a statement.

Nauru's Supreme Court is due to hear the challenge in June.

The developments and record arrivals come after it was revealed this week an Egyptian asylum seeker was the subject of an Interpol red notice for terrorism activities and concerns were raised about two other recent boat arrivals.

APPENDIX B3

People smugglers, mainly operating out of Indonesia, facilitate the high (and increasing) numbers of asylum seekers arriving to Australia's offshore processing, further evidencing the need for a new processing centre that can accommodate a larger number of people.

Source: Jones, Gemma, "Smugglers push boat numbers to new high," *The Australian*. News. N. p. 24 April 2013. Web. 26 April 2013. <<http://www.theaustralian.com.au/news/smugglers-push-boat-numbers-to-new-high/story-e6frg6n6-1226628991591>>.

Gillard rejects UN asylum breach claim

DAVID BENIUK • AAP • MAY 17, 2013 4:05PM

SHARE

YOUR FRIENDS' ACTIVITY

NEW! Discover news with your friends. Give it a try.

To get going, simply connect with your favourite social network:

LOGIN

EMAIL A FRIEND

PRIME Minister Julia Gillard has rejected claims Australia is flouting a United Nations convention by excising the mainland from the migration zone.

The Greens have accused the government of contravening the UN convention on refugees by discriminating against asylum seekers who arrive by boat.

The federal government combined with the coalition to steer the controversial legislation through parliament on Thursday.

It means asylum seekers arriving by boat can be processed offshore on Nauru or Papua New Guinea's Manus Island.

The prime minister told reporters in Hobart the nation was not breaching any international obligations.

"Absolutely not," she said.

"I would refer you to the expert panel report where this was recommended."

The panel of Angus Houston, Paris Aristotle and Michael L'Estrange reported to the government on the issue of asylum seekers in August last year.

Ms Gillard also faced questions about the Pontville detention centre north of Hobart, currently home to around 150 children.

The government has been criticised, most notably by Tasmania's outgoing Commissioner for Children Aileen Ashford, for taking too long to arrange schooling for the teenage boys.

"We do seek to make arrangements for children to attend schools throughout the country," Ms Gillard said.

"Our approach here for first-instance detention is we work through health and security and identity issues and then people are moved into community arrangements."

APPENDIX B4

(above): Australia's (then) Prime Minister Julia Gillard denies Australia's treatment of asylum seekers is a breach of the United Nations 1951 Refugee Convention, demonstrating offshore processing centres may be here to stay for the distant future.

Source: Beniuk, David, "Gillard rejects UN asylum breach claim," *The Australian*. News. 17 May. 2013. Web. 20 May 2013. <<http://www.theaustralian.com.au/news/latest-news/gillard-rejects-un-asylum-breach-claim/story-fn3dxiwe-1226645473452>>.

APPENDIX B5

(facing page): Figures released in May 2013 show that an extremely high number of people arriving in Australia by boat (and thus those that find themselves at the current processing centre on Nauru) are found to be genuine refugees (90%), whereas those arriving by air are far less likely to be genuine.

Source: Hall, Bianca, "Overwhelming majority of boat arrivals deemed to be refugees," *The Sydney Morning Herald*. N. p. 20 May 2013. Web. 20 May 2013. <<http://www.smh.com.au/federal-politics/political-news/overwhelming-majority-of-boat-arrivals-deemed-to-be-refugees-20130519-2juty.html>>>

Overwhelming majority of boat arrivals deemed to be refugees

May 20, 2013

☆ Read later

Bianca Hall

Bianca Hall is immigration correspondent

[View more articles from Bianca Hall](#)

[Follow Bianca on Twitter](#)

[Tweet](#) 2

[Recommend](#) 49

[+ Share](#) 11

[in Share](#)

[Pin it](#)

[submit](#)

[Email article](#)

[Print](#)

[Reprints & permissions](#)

EXCLUSIVE

The vast majority of asylum seekers arriving by boat were found to be genuine refugees. Photo: Customs and Border Protection

More than 90 per cent of asylum seekers who arrived by boat were found to be genuine refugees in the March quarter, figures to be released on Monday show. But those who arrived by plane - despite being eligible for release into the community and not having to face years of detention on Nauru or Manus Island - were almost twice as likely to be rejected as refugees.

The new figures come after the government, with Coalition support, passed changes to the Migration Act that introduce explicit discrimination against asylum seekers based on their method of arrival.

All asylum seekers who arrive by boat will now be subject to the no-advantage rules, meaning they could face up to five years' detention in Manus or Nauru and, if released into the community, would not be allowed to work for five years.

Review: Immigration Minister Brendan O'Connor. Photo: Alex Ellinghausen

The figure continues a long-term trend of high approval rates for people arriving by boat, with 93.5 per cent being found to be refugees in 2010-11 and 91 per cent in 2011-12. Many asylum seekers initially given a negative assessment had their case overturned on appeal: 65.3 per cent were given primary approval for a protection visa in the March quarter.

But Immigration Minister Brendan O'Connor said the figures showed the way Australia makes refugee status determinations should be reviewed.

Mr O'Connor, pictured, announced on budget day that the government would commission a review of visa determinations that would be funded from the existing immigration budget, to ensure Australia's approval rate was consistent with other countries.

"We accept that we need to abide by the refugee convention," he said. "We don't believe we should be doing more than that."

He said the review would balance making Australia's approval system comparable with other countries, while ensuring it continued to meet its international obligations.

"The review supports our government's commitment that every one of the 20,000 humanitarian places we support go to people fleeing persecution," he said.

Of those who arrived in Australia by plane before lodging an application for protection, 33.2 per cent were given initial approval, rising to 54.7 per cent after appeals.

The figures also show just 62 per cent of people who arrived in 2011-12 have had their cases finalised.

Gillard

plans Jakarta talks on boat people

REFUGEES BY THE NUMBERS

7.6 million
newly displaced
23,000
displaced every day
21,300
unaccompanied
minors applied for
refugee status
35.8 million
protected by UNHCR

Five
countries contributed
more than half of
the world's refugees:
Afghanistan, Somalia,
Iraq, Syria, Sudan

Major refugee hosting countries

Pakistan	1.6 million
Iran	869,200
Germany	589,700
Kenya	564,900
Syria	476,500

Michael Gordon
Political Editor

Julia Gillard is planning a trip to Indonesia in two weeks to discuss with President Susilo Bambang Yudhoyono ways to stem the rising flow of asylum seekers coming by boat before the September election.

Reflecting her confidence that she will see off any push to install Kevin Rudd as prime minister, Ms Gillard intends to fly to Jakarta within seven days of Parliament rising next week to meet the President at his Bogor palace.

The Prime Minister chose not to confirm the trip when pressed in Parliament on Wednesday, but accused Opposition Leader Tony Abbott of lacking "the guts" to raise his plan to turn back boats when he met the President last October.

The meeting offers the prospect of Ms Gillard being able to cite new measures to strengthen regional co-operation – and potential embarrassment for Mr Abbott if the President confirms his opposition to boats being returned to Indonesia.

As two more boats arrived, the opposition used several questions on Wednesday to accuse the government of policy failure, prompting the counter-claim that it was resorting to the "cheapest and ugliest" politics and had offended Indonesia.

The two-day visit on July 4 and 5 will also focus on trade, drug trafficking and counterterrorism. It follows a call from a member of the government's expert panel on asylum seekers, Paris Aristotle, for engagement "at the highest levels" on a regional asylum seekers agreement.

"I think what absolutely needs to occur is a dramatic increase in engagement at the highest levels

between the governments of Australia, Malaysia and Indonesia to try to reach an agreement of how a regional system of this nature could be applied in a way that looks after the interests of all of the countries in the region," Mr Aristotle said last week.

The latest arrivals mean more than 2000 people have arrived in 19 days. Opposition spokesmen Scott Morrison and Michael Keenan said the presence of African asylum seekers on boats demonstrated "the growing global reach of Labor's pull factors" for people smugglers.

"The fact that 12,743 people have arrived so far this year, almost three times the number that arrived over the same period last year, demonstrates both the ability and determination of people smugglers to take full advantage of every day they have under this failed Labor government," Mr Morrison said.

Meanwhile, Rudd forces appeared to be playing dead on Wednesday amid ongoing speculation about the leadership. Key Rudd number counter in previous attempts, Joel Fitzgibbon, went as far as to say the matter had been resolved and would not be revisited. "Leadership is no longer an issue, it's all behind us," he said.

"I have no knowledge of anyone approaching her, I don't expect anyone to approach her; we dealt with these matters a few months ago and I think it's time to move on."

Coming from one of Mr Rudd's chief backers, the comments appeared to suggest that a showdown was unlikely next week. But other insiders believe the attempt to dampen speculation over a challenge was a coded message to pro-Gillard MPs in the cabinet that the onus is now on them to take the initiative.

With Mark Kenny

UN figures

Michael Gordon
Political Editor

More people around the world were forced to flee their homes every day last year than the total number who sought asylum in Australia during the 12 months, according to an annual report on global trends by the United Nations refugee agency.

In a reality check for the debate in Australia, the report reveals refugee crises reached levels

reveal scale of global refugee crisis

unseen in the previous decade, with an average of 3000 people becoming refugees each day and many more seeking asylum.

By the end of the year, 45.2 million people were considered forcibly displaced due to persecution, conflict and human rights violations – the highest level since 1994.

About 7.6 million people were newly displaced, either across an international border or within their own country – the highest number in one year since 1999.

This equates to about 23,000 people around the world fleeing their homes every day.

"This reminds us that the number of refugees and asylum seekers in Australia remains relatively small by global standards," said Richard Towle, UNHCR regional representative for Australia, New Zealand, PNG and the Pacific.

So far this year, 12,194 asylum seekers have arrived on 180 boats.

The number of refugees estimated to be hosted by Australia at

the end of 2012 was 30,083, and the number of asylum-seekers 20,010 – compared with 23,434 refugees and 5242 asylum-seekers at the end of 2011.

Globally, there were 15.4 million refugees in 2012 (up from 15.2 million in 2011) and 936,740 asylum seekers (up from 895,000).

Australia ranks 49th for the number of refugees hosted in 2012; Pakistan leads with 1.6 million.

Read a full version at theage.com.au

APPENDIX B6

Placing the Nauruan situation into context, an annual United Nations reports that global diaspora is an every-increasing phenomena, with 46.2 million people considered to be displaced persons in the 2012 year, the highest since 1994. This shows that Australia deals with a relatively (to resident population) small percentage of this global issue.

Source: Gordon, Michael, "UN figures reveal scale of global refugee crisis," *The Age*, June 20, 2013, 11.

Nauru puts 'open camps' plan on hold

July 6, 2013

☆ Read later

Daniel Flitton

Senior Correspondent

[View more articles from Daniel Flitton](#)

[Follow Daniel on Twitter](#)

Tweet

1

Recommend

0

Share

0

submit

Email article

Print

Reprints & permissions

Nauru has put on hold plans for asylum seekers to roam from "open camps" on the island, and is warning accommodation for women and children may not be ready until next year.

Nauru's new president, Baron Waqa, has also called for a swift process for assessing asylum claims, not wishing for people to be stuck in the Pacific nation for three or four years. "We'd prefer a very swift process of these people," Mr Waqa told Fairfax Media from Nauru.

"They are in an unfortunate situation, we expect their case to be dealt with quickly, and if they are found to be genuine, for Australia to address that quickly. If not [found to be refugees], to be sent back.

"We wouldn't want to see people just stuck here for more than three to four years."

Mr Waqa was elected president last month, but has been laid low by a bout of laryngitis in the weeks since. He has ambitions for Nauru to play a prominent role in Pacific affairs to manage tourism, fisheries and other shared resources - but conceded the refugee issue dominated relations with Australia.

He said for now the idea of an "open camp", with asylum seekers free to roam around in the community, was on the backburner.

[Current jobs](#)

APPENDIX B7

Nauru demonstrates that they have entertained the idea to transform the detention centre into an 'open camp', supporting this design research's proposal to do so, as well as showing their desire to quickly process asylum seekers.

Flitton, Daniel, "Nauru puts 'open camps' plan on hold," *W4 Today*. News. N. p. 6 July 2013. Web. 8 July 2013. <<http://www.smh.com.au/federal-politics/political-news/nauru-puts-open-camps-plan-on-hold-20130705-2phlk.html>>.

Dozens charged after Nauru detention riot

GEMMA JONES POLITICAL REPORTER WITH WIRES News Limited Network July 21, 2013 1:30PM

Nauru centre in ashes after ri...

Island of ash left in rioters'...

DOZENS have been charged after rioting asylum seekers left the Nauru immigration detention centre in ruins.

A Department of Immigration spokeswoman said just the kitchen and recreation facility are still standing, after accommodation blocks and other buildings burned to the ground.

The spokeswoman told AAP on Sunday that 125 of those allegedly involved in the destruction were in jail and about 58 had been charged by Nauru police.

Tents would be erected on the site planned for a new detention facility, she said.

"We will have temporary ablution blocks installed and temporary water supplies put in place and meals will be prepared at the original kitchen," she said.

Immigration Minister Tony Burke said today he was waiting for reports on the full extent of the damage.

He warned those involved that he had wide powers to refuse or cancel visas on character grounds - and he was certain the Nauru government would apply the full force of the law.

"The fact that people are in detention environment does not exempt them from the criminal law of the country they are in," he said.

Opposition immigration spokesman Scott Morrison said the Nauru facility was on fire two nights ago and would further delay implementing the PNG solution.

"We had more than \$60 million of damage ... done when yet another detention centre was bunt down under Labor's administration," he told the Ten Network.

"These things bum down under Labor. So the form there is very troubling."

The rioting asylum seekers caused \$60 million damage on Nauru, as pictures released to News Corp Australia show.

'RUDD'S PLAN MEANS WE WONT SAIL'

The situation remains tense as preparations are made to house 545 men in tents and almost-finished accommodation near the camp the rioters torched.

Picture: Supplied Source: Supplied

NAURU RIOT 'BIGGEST, BADDEST EVER'

Three asylum seekers were still being treated for injuries, but their conditions are stable.

Led by Iranians angry at the length of time their refugee processing was taking, the gang of 150 burnt down their new two-storey accommodation blocks, medical centre, water tanks and offices.

Picture: Supplied Source: Supplied

With tensions escalating during the week, including an assault on a centre worker who was attacked with boiling water on Thursday, Nauru's Australian police commissioner Richard Britten had prepared contingency plans for an explosion of violence.

ADS IMPORTANT TO STOP BOATS- BOWEN

However, his preparations were dismissed by acting president David Adeang, who responded by suspending Mr Britten hours before the violence broke out, News Corp Australia has been told.

Nauruan sources said if Mr Britten's warnings had been acted on the damage may have been limited.

Picture: Supplied Source: Supplied

Instead, Mr Adeang was forced to issue a call for all "strong and able men" to be deputised as a Nauru police force reserve to try to hold back the violent asylum seekers at the processing centre gate.

Hundreds of Nauruan responded and MP Kieren Keke was forced to call for calm after some attempted to attack the asylum seekers.

When asked about Mr Britten's suspension, an AFP spokesman said that "this is a matter for the Nauru government".

The country's justice secretary, who was processing the refugee claims, was suddenly replaced two weeks ago, the change adding to tension at the centre. The riots are said to be unconnected to Prime Minister Kevin Rudd's announcement hours earlier that PNG had agreed to process and settle asylum seekers who arrived here by boat.

Picture: Supplied Source: Supplied

"It is carnage, total devastation," witness Clint Deidenang said of the damage to the processing centre "All the buildings are all burned. The only building still standing is the recreation room."

It had been hoped impoverished Nauruans, many of whom live in third world conditions, could have moved into the air conditioned accommodation blocks after the government finished using the processing centre.

Close to 1000 die on way to Australia

AUSTRALIA/INDONESIA

IN A little over 10 years, almost 1000 asylum seekers have died at sea while trying to reach Australia by boat, a new report says.

The Australian Crime Commission's report into organised crime says 964 people died, or are presumed to have died, between October 2001 and June 2012.

The figures do not include the recent spate of asylum seeker deaths on boats that foundered in Australian waters or on their way there.

Of the 964 deaths cited in the report, 605 have died since October 2009 – more than one every two days.

The report comes as people smugglers in Indonesia continue to sell their passengers the idea that the way to Australia is open, saying Papua New Guinea will be unable to handle the volume of people now arriving on boats.

A people-smuggler source has revealed the marketing spiel that has already driven 1300 fresh asylum seekers to Christmas Island since Australian Prime Minister Kevin Rudd announced his tough new PNG solution on July 19.

And an Iranian asylum seeker in the West Java town of Cisarua has said the smugglers are "deceiving" their passengers by telling them that, after one year, "they will be sent from PNG to another country, for example, Canada, New Zealand".

Ten days after Rudd's announcement, a people-smuggler source said it was business as usual. "In the first days it was a

CROWDED PLANET

Typical routes used to smuggle people to Australia:

- From Afghanistan – Travel by bus or foot into Pakistan or Iran; then by air to Malaysia; by bus, train or ferry to Indonesia; by boat to Australia
- From Iran – Travel by air to Malaysia or Indonesia; by boat to Australia
- From Iraq – Travel by air to Malaysia (possible stopover in transit destinations like Jordan or Iran); by air from Malaysia to Indonesia; then by boat to Australia
- From Myanmar (Burma) – Travel overland through Thailand to Malaysia; overland to Indonesia, then by boat to Australia.

Australian Crime Commission

big panic. Now it is back to normal again – busier than normal."

Asylum seekers were still pushing to get on boats, and smugglers were encouraging them by pointing out the PNG solution's weaknesses.

"The policy itself has too many flaws," said the smuggling source, who spoke on condition of anonymity. "People will judge that this policy won't work – there is capacity of 600 [at Manus Island] expanding to 3000 in six months."

"But in six months, 6000 people will come. So the 3000 who are there must make room. They will be shifted to somewhere else."

There is precedent for this

All aboard: After a long, often difficult journey across Asia, asylum seekers inevitably wind up in a small wooden boat headed south from Indonesia.

Photo: REUTERS

No holiday: First stop for many asylum seekers in Australia is the Christmas Island detention centre.

Photo: GETTY IMAGES

Camping out: Kevin Rudd's PNG solution will see asylum seekers sent to this camp on Manus Island, Papua New Guinea.

Photo: FAIRFAX

argument. The people who were promised years of interment on Manus Island under the superseded "no advantage" policy of former prime minister Julia Gillard are now being sent to Australia to make room for the new PNG solution cohort.

The source said people also expected Australia's policy would change again, perhaps under pressure from refugee advocates.

"People are expecting the Red Cross, the Christian parties, the humanitarian parties, the UN, to do something for them ... they know there will be pressure from the humanitarian parties."

PNG, despite its unattractiveness, was also touted as the lesser of evils. "At least those people they will not kill you, bomb you, torture you," the source said.

"And if Australia is sending asylum seekers there, the cost will be borne by Australia – they are still under Australia. Australians won't be throwing them away."

Bizhan Jahangir, an Iranian

asylum seeker in Cisarua, said people from Afghanistan and Pakistan had already paid US\$12,000 (NZ\$14,850) to get to Indonesia, and they would lose that money if

they turned around now. "People from here, they will go. They have no choice – the agents won't pay back their money, so they have to go to Australia."

More than 10,000 people are waiting in Indonesia for either a boat, or one of the 600 places on offer this year through the UN humanitarian resettlement pro-

gramme. The report shows there were 8092 asylum seekers on the boats that arrived in Australia during 2011-12, compared with 985 in 2006-08.

Fairfax/AAFP

APPENDIX B9

(above): The desperation of asylum seekers to seek a better life and gain international protection is shown through the risks they take by boarding dodgy boats to enter Australia, with a reported one person dying on average every two days doing so.

Source: Australian Associated Press. "Close to 1000 die on way to Australia," *The Dominion Post*, Wednesday July 31, 2013, B1.

APPENDIX B8

(facing page): Riots within the Nauru detention centre cause a reported \$60 million in damage resulting in the current asylum seekers - as of February 2014 - still living in canvas tents. Nauruans had hoped to move into the facilities once the processing centre was no longer needed, showing that the new processing centre must be designed for the local Nauruan population.

Source: Jones, Gemma, "Dozens charged after Nauru detention riot," *The Australian*. News. N. p. 21 July 2013. Web. 23 July 2013. < <https://sslcam.news.com.au/cam/authorise?channel=pc&url=http%3a%2f%2fwww.theaustralian.com.au%2fnews%2fnation%2fdozens-charged-after-nauru-detention-centre-riot%2fstory-e6fgr6nf-1226682668585>>.

Few options for the desperate

As Australia closes the door on desperate boat arrivals, Amnesty International New Zealand head **Grant Bayldon** thinks it's time for New Zealand to increase the number of refugees it takes.

I'M NOT told the name of the well-dressed, 30-something-year-old man I'm introduced to in Bangkok, and I know not to ask.

He shows me the outside of his red Myanmar passport. It wouldn't seem worth much to me – there's not many countries a Myanmar passport will get you into – but he holds it like gold dust.

It's hard to place a value on belonging to a country – any country – until you meet people who don't. The fact that this man even has a passport is surprising, for he is Rohingya, an ethnic minority group in Myanmar that has been described by the United Nations as one of the most persecuted in the world.

Over the centuries, Myanmar – also known as Burma – has repeatedly turned on the Rohingya like a body whose immune system attacks itself.

Denied equal access to citizenship in their own country, the catalogue of abuses against this Muslim minority also includes restrictions on freedom of movement, property ownership, marriage, number of children, work and religious practice. And if that weren't bad enough, since last year murderous rampages between Buddhist and Muslim communities have caused many Rohingya to flee for their lives.

This man is one of the lucky ones. He had a successful business until death threats forced him to abandon it. So he has some choices – unlike all those who have fled by boat hoping to make

it to Thailand or Bangladesh. Many never did.

He can overstay his visitor visa to Thailand, but he could not legally work and he and his family would spend the rest of their lives in fear of arrest or deportation back to Myanmar.

He can return to Myanmar from where he fled just a week before and risk the lives of his family.

Or he can go to Indonesia as a visitor and risk getting on a boat to Australia.

So I'm not really surprised that he is planning on taking the Australia boat option.

I try to warn him of the dangers of the crossing – that many people drown and that even if his family makes it, they would face years of offshore detention before the Australian Government would even begin to process their asylum claim. Not much of a choice really. He shrugs his shoulders and both our eyes mist up.

This was a few weeks ago. If I met this man now, I would need to tell him that choice has also been taken away.

If he decides to risk the dangerous boat journey he won't ever find himself one day resettled in Australia. Because the Australian Government has now announced that it will refuse to resettle asylum seekers who arrive by boat. Instead, they will be permanently deported to Papua New Guinea, a country where people already face significant human rights issues.

I think the guilt I felt at being able to jump on a plane back to New Zealand a couple of days later

Closed door: Protesters in Sydney rally in support of asylum seekers.

Photo: REUTERS

– or to pretty much anywhere really – probably showed. I wanted to tell him New Zealand was a choice, because it is a country where he wouldn't face death and persecution simply for the ethnic group he was born into. That his young children would learn English quickly and that he would be free to set up his business here again.

But I didn't say it, because his chances of ever getting accepted into New Zealand on our refugee programme are slim.

We like to think we're doing our bit, but the sad fact is that while the quality of our refugee resettlement programme is very good, our total intake of refugees and asylum seekers each year is small – tiny really – by world standards.

Each year New Zealand takes 750 people from the United Nations refugee programme, as well as accepting on average 150

asylum seekers who claim protection once they arrive here.

While the Government has made the welcome announcement that it will refurbish its resettlement centre, it has also said it won't be increasing the quota. In comparison, Australia accepts a total of 20,000 refugees each year and is seeking to increase it to 27,000.

That's already five times as many per capita as New Zealand. And even the Australian intake is small compared to the hundreds of thousands who continue to flee to Syria's neighbouring countries, or the 2 million Afghan refugees in Iran and Pakistan.

When we think of our small effort on the world stage, the recent calls to double our refugee quota are modest to say the least.

We don't want the issue to become a political football in New Zealand like it has in Australia and yes, we'd need a

corresponding increase in the support required to resettle refugees well.

But right now we're punching well below our weight.

New Zealand should be stepping up and making a genuine commitment to participating in a regional solution – part of which is increasing the New Zealand quota and the resources that go along with that. And if ever there were a time for this to happen, it is now. Worldwide the number of people who have fled their homes as a result of conflict and persecution, according to the United Nations, is the highest since the mid-1990s.

The spirit of Kiwi generosity and hospitality shown by Hamilton in welcoming the Afghan interpreters and their families recently should remind us that it's time to do our bit.

READ MORE
1000 die on way to Australia

APPENDIX B10

A New Zealand perspective on the Australian situation, and considering our role within the 'boat people' situation, while also highlighting that asylum seekers are normal, everyday people who, out of no fault of their own, are forced to seek asylum in a new homeland.

Source: Bayldon, Grant. "Few options for the desperate," *The Dominion Post*, Wednesday July 31, 2013, A11.

Asylum seeker policy: first family groups sent to Nauru

Seven Iranian families arrive on the Pacific island as part of the federal government's hardline resettlement plan

The president of Nauru, Baron Waqa, with Kevin Rudd after signing the asylum-seeker deal. Photograph: Dave Hunt/AAP

The federal government has begun sending families to [Nauru](#) as part of its hardline resettlement plan.

The immigration department says the seven Iranian families – made up of 14 adults and 12 children – landed in Nauru on Wednesday morning.

They will have separate accommodation from other asylum seekers already detained on the island.

A department spokesman defended the move, saying exempting children would only encourage people smugglers to change strategies.

"This latest transfer to Nauru sends the clearest possible message that coming to [Australia](#) by boat is not the way to gain Australian residency and children or family groups will not be exempted from transfer," he said.

Nauru tent city to cost \$2bn, Parliamentary Budget Office says

CANBERRA, Australia ----The Australian federal Coalition's plan to erect a tent city for asylum-seekers on Nauru could cost close to AUD\$2 billion over four years, the Parliamentary Budget Office (PBO) says.

The Australian Greens asked the PBO to provide costings for the upgrade to Australia's processing centre, which is a signature coalition policy to address boat arrival numbers.

The PBO said the plan could cost AUD\$1.9 billion over four years and that it would have an "ongoing impact" beyond the forward estimates.

Greens Senator Sarah Hanson-Young said the figures showed that offshore processing was massively expensive and inhumane.

"The Coalition are doing everything they can to hide the price of their policies, but the Australian people deserve to know the true cost of the cruelty that their tax dollar is funding," she said in statement on Tuesday.

Labor also plans to send more people arriving on boats to Nauru for processing, although it hasn't specified how many extra beds it will add to the facility.

Opposition Leader Tony Abbott says a Coalition government will immediately expand capacity on Nauru to 2000 and will add another 3000 beds in five years.

Meanwhile, Australian authorities have transferred another 38 asylum seekers, including 14 children, to Nauru over the past few days, taking the total number of detainees on the island to 543, the Nauruan government says.

Another 41 single adult males were also transferred to Papua New Guinea's Manus Island on Tuesday, the immigration department says.

APPENDIX B11

The first group of families (up until this point only men have been detained on Nauru) arrive in August 2013, demonstrating this design research experiment must cater to differing types of family groups within the architecture, particularly in private sleeping areas.

Source: The Guardian, "Asylum seeker policy: first family groups sent to Nauru," *The Guardian*. News. N. p. 21 Aug. 2013. Web. 22 Aug. 2013. <<http://www.theguardian.com/world/2013/aug/21/asylum-australian-first-families-arrive-nauru>>.

APPENDIX B12

The staggering costs that the current Australian government plan to spend setting up another sub-standard processing centre on Nauru, showing that money for such accommodation is there, but should be spent on providing humans spaces for asylum seekers.

Source: Island Business, "Nauru tent city to cost \$2bn, Parliamentary Budget Office says," *Island Business*. 4 Sept. 2013. Web. 10 Sept. 2013. <<http://www.theaustralian.com.au/national-affairs/election-2013/nauru-tent-city-to-cost-2bn-parliamentary-budget-office-says/story-fn9qr68y-1226709711871>>.

Australia to Boost Capacity at Offshore Camps for Asylum Seekers

By Phoebe Sedgman & Jason Scott - Sep 23, 2013 7:44 PM GMT+1200

f t in +1 COMMENTS

QUEUE

Australia will expand capacity at its offshore processing camps for asylum seekers as it tries to halt a surge in arrivals by boat, the government said at its first weekly briefing on the issue since winning office.

Australia's detention center on Papua New Guinea's Manus Island, where 798 asylum seekers are currently based, will be expanded by 1,230 places, Immigration Minister Scott Morrison told reporters in Sydney today. The camp in Nauru, an island-nation in Micronesia, will be expanded by 2,000 people. There are 710 people there now, Morrison said, without providing the center's current capacity.

Prime Minister [Tony Abbott](#) pledged to "stop the boats" when campaigning for elections on Sept. 7, when his coalition won 90 seats in the 150-member lower house to Labor's 55. Abbott repeated that promise in his victory speech, referring to the often-unsafe vessels used by smugglers in [Indonesia](#) to ferry people who started their journey from strife-torn countries such as [Afghanistan](#). Abbott and then-Prime Minister [Kevin Rudd](#) both took a hard line before the election on preventing asylum seekers from being housed onshore.

Today's briefing was the first as the new government shifts to giving weekly updates on the issue, with others to be held only when necessary, Morrison said. Under the former Labor government, the Australian Customs and Border Protection Service informed the media every time a boat was intercepted in Australian waters.

'Taking Control'

"People smugglers use information as a tactic to ply their trade," Morrison said in a separate statement yesterday. "Taking control of how that information is released denies people smugglers the opportunity to exploit such information."

The government will also update detention and bridging visa statistics for boat arrivals monthly, he said.

The change in how the Australian public is notified of boat arrivals is "counter-productive," Labor's [Bill Shorten](#), who is vying for the party leadership after Rudd resigned in the aftermath of the party's election loss, said earlier yesterday.

Asylum seekers arriving in Australian waters by boat will be transferred to the camps within 48 hours, Morrison said today.

APPENDIX B13

Australian government announces they will be investing more into offshore processing rather than on Australia which further legitimises this design research's proposal to house one thousand asylum seekers.

Source: Sedgman, Phoebe, "Australia to Boost Capacity at Offshore Camps for Asylum Seekers," *The Sydney Morning Herald*. News. 23 Sept. 2013. Web. 10 Oct. 2013. <<http://www.bloomberg.com/news/2013-09-23/australia-to-boost-capacity-at-offshore-camps-for-asylum-seekers.html>>.

APPENDIX B14

Pregnant women will have to give birth on Nauru, no exceptions, with conditions at the camp not up to standard for such medical practices - demonstrating the design research experiment must provide medical facilities within the architecture.

Source: Aston, Heath, "Pregnant asylum seekers to give birth on Nauru," *The Sydney Morning Herald*. News. 4 Oct. 2013. Web. 10 Oct. 2013. <<http://www.smh.com.au/federal-politics/political-news/pregnant-asylum-seekers-to-give-birth-on-nauru-20131004-2uyv0.html>>.

Pregnant asylum seekers to give birth on Nauru

October 4, 2013

Comments 283

☆ Read later

Heath Aston

Political reporter

View more articles from Heath Aston

Follow Heath on Twitter

Tweet 307

Recommend 1.6k

Share 4

Share

Pin it

submit

Email article

Print

Reprints & permissions

Immigration Minister Scott Morrison Photo: Brendan Esposito

Pregnant asylum seekers will give birth in Nauru for the first time since 2004 under the Abbott government's "no exemptions" approach to offshore detention.

Fairfax Media has learned a woman carrying twins is one of the first asylum seekers since the Howard era to face the prospect of giving birth in the tiny island republic.

"If you did this to women in this country there would be uproar."

Refugee advocates are seeking details about the woman, who is said to be 22 weeks' pregnant and arrived on Nauru last Friday, according to sources on the island.

Of six pregnant women transferred from detention on Manus Island in Papua New Guinea by Labor earlier in the year, three miscarried.

A section of Nauru's only hospital burned down in August and medical experts and campaigners say there is no proof that conditions for mothers and babies are adequate in an environment where detainees live in tents in temperatures of 40 degrees celsius and above.

"This is a dangerous shift in policy," said Kon Karapanagiotidis of the Asylum Seeker Resource Centre. "[Immigration Minister] Scott Morrison is saying there is now no exceptions. It's a dereliction of his duty of care as minister.

"If you did this to women in this country there would be uproar. The minister is saying people will be sent offshore without exception just to fulfil a political slogan."

In July, Fairfax revealed confidential advice to government from International Health and Medical Services, which operates throughout the detention network, that pregnant women on Manus had an increased risk of death, stillbirth, miscarriage and low birth weight babies.

In PNG the infant mortality rate for children under five is 60 in 1000 and in Nauru it is 37. By comparison, just five of every 1000 children die in Australia.

Professor Nick Talley, president-elect of the Royal Australasian College of Physicians, said: "It might sound just like numbers but these are dramatically different situations, really significant."

Professor Talley said there was also "serious concern" among medicos about the government's accelerated health checks before boat arrivals were dispatched from Christmas Island to Manus and Nauru.

The 48-hour turnarounds now in place had effectively ended screening for Hepatitis B, typhoid, tuberculosis, HIV and syphilis, he said.

"Those tests are not going to come back within 48 hours. That means these people won't have been screened."

The 12-member Detention Health Advisory Group, of which the college is a part, has not been consulted by the Coalition government on changes.

Mr Morrison, who visited Manus Island last week, also [plans to travel to Nauru next week](#) - his first trip to the island nation as Minister.

The Immigration Minister would not provide any detail of any planning for births on Nauru but in a statement did not resile from sending pregnant women there.

"The government's policy is to provide no exemptions for offshore processing for those who have arrived illegally by boat," he said.

"The previous government sent very few people to Manus Island and Nauru for offshore processing because they didn't really believe in it. The difference between the Coalition government and Labor is that the Coalition is actually implementing offshore processing properly."

Mr Morrison's office rebuffed calls from the former immigration minister Tony Burke to release advice from the health advisory group about the health screening process for asylum seekers.

Mr Burke said he was told repeatedly that it would take a minimum of 10 to 12 days to all the necessary health checks.

OTOC Limited awarded \$16.2M extension for Nauru Processing Centre

2013-10-04 by Proactive Investors

OTOC Limited (ASX: OTC) has been awarded an additional \$16.2 million worth of new work for the Nauru Processing Centre from Canstruct, highlighting its execution capability.

Notably, the extension of engagement work adds to the \$28.7 million contract for the centre that it was awarded in May this year.

"We are delighted to announce the award of further work from Canstruct which demonstrates OTOC's execution capability in remote location infrastructure and highlights the high level of ongoing work and opportunities at Nauru," chief executive officer Adam Lamond said.

"We are particularly pleased to secure a significant contract for the OTOC Communications Division.

"OTOC identified this part of the business as a growth area in remote infrastructure and we see this division generating strong growth in coming years."

Work Details

Canstruct has approved a variation of \$10.5 million under the existing contract for labour and material for the Nauru Processing Centre.

This increases OTOC's share of construction and infrastructure related work at the Nauru Processing Centre to \$39.2 million.

In addition, Canstruct has awarded variations that increase OTOC's scope of work to include communications and the installation of fire and security systems, for a total of \$5.7 million

Notably, this represents the first piece of government related work to be carried out by OTOC's newly formed Remote Communications Division.

Nauru Processing Centre

The company had in May secured the contract for Stage 1 of the Nauru Processing Centre, which involve the supply of labour and material for a 900 person facility.

This was originally expected to be completed in the second half of calendar year 2013.

Notably, the contract provided its OTOC Australia business with off-shore construction experience, Commonwealth Government accreditations and an incumbent position at Nauru.

It has already submitted a tender for the second stage of the project and has submitted proposals with the Government of Nauru for a whole of island power solution and installation of a fibre optic network.

Analysis

Shares in [OTOC Limited](#) should open higher today on the news, which highlights the strength of the company's core OTOC Australia business.

The \$16.2 million extension is equivalent to about 14% of the company's 2013 financial year revenue and is expected to add further to the already material impact the original contract will have on earnings for the 2014 financial year.

We expect any further growth in its order book, including winning the second stage of the Nauru Processing Centre to be reflected in its share price, which currently stands at \$0.11.

APPENDIX B15

Australia plans for the re-build of the processing facility that is to house 900 people.

Source: Proactive Investors, "OTOC Limited awarded \$16.2M extension for Nauru Processing Centre," *Proactive Investors*. 10 Oct. 2013. Web. 10 Oct. 2013. <<http://www.proactiveinvestors.com/companies/news/48666/otoc-limited-awarded-162m-extension-for-nauru-processing-centre-48666.html>>.

APPENDIX B16

(following spread): An Afghani refugee's harrowing experience from being forced to flee Afghanistan to being detained and finally settling in Australia that highlights the hardship in which asylum seekers arrive at the new processing centre will be going through.

Source: Creighton, Greg, "Refugee looks back on ordeal of seeking asylum and being detained on Nauru," *ABC News*. 23 Oct. 2013. Web. 11 Nov. 2013. Cont'd on following spread. <<http://www.abc.net.au/news/2013-10-23/refugee-looks-back-on-time-in-nauru/5011582>>.

Refugee looks back on ordeal of seeking asylum and being detained in Nauru

By Guy Creighton

Updated Wed 23 Oct 2013, 9:07am AEDT

When 10-year-old Mohammad Baqiri saw a bird flying across the sky, the significance had little bearing on his mind.

It was the first bird he – and the 150 people onboard the tiny fishing boat – had seen since it had left Indonesia seven days previously.

After asking his seasick, 36-year-old brother, Bani, he had little time to grasp the fact they were close to land because they were being circled by the Australian Navy.

"That's when the real problems started," said Mohammad, who had fled Afghanistan with his brother and auntie's family.

"They got on their little boats and circled us and threw paper onto our boat saying 'You guys need to go back to where you came from'."

"[But] it wasn't a proper boat, it was a fishing boat but a bit bigger, like the ones you see on the news," he said.

Mohammad said that after a while people on the boat began to smash the hull in an attempt to sink the vessel.

Soon, to ensure the small fishing vessel could not be towed back, the boat was set alight.

"Everyone was panicking, running around and people started to throw themselves into the water," he said.

"I remember seeing a lady jumping off the boat with her face down and she stayed there."

Two women died and Mohammad's nephew was unconscious for six hours.

According to Mohammad, it took the Navy two hours before all the people on board had been rescued.

It was 2001.

"From there they took us to Christmas Island," he said.

Mohammad says the detention centre did not resemble the structure that stands there today.

"The centre wasn't really properly built. There was a lack of medical assistance ... the clothes we were saved in, we had to stay in for two months," he said.

Mohammad and his family were told they would have to go to Nauru for their claims to be processed.

"We were really happy; why not if you're going to process our cases?" he said.

"So, they flew us to Nauru and there we found out it was a lie."

Mohammad's escape from Afghanistan

In 2000, Mohammad's parents felt they had no choice but to organise for their sons to escape from Afghanistan.

"We fled persecution, our lives were in danger, so we tried to leave Afghanistan," Mohammad said.

He said his ethnic group, Hazara, was targeted by the Taliban.

In order to fund Mohammad and Bani's escape from Afghanistan, their parents sold their land.

Before arriving in Indonesia, the brothers had to make a number of border crossings by both boat and plane.

The Baqiris stayed in Indonesia for six months before they tried to come to Australia.

After their first attempt was foiled by local police, Mohammad and his family got on a boat to Australia two months later.

Less than four weeks after that, Mohammad would be flying to the Nauru detention centre.

PHOTO: Mohammad Baqiri speaking at a rally against offshore processing of asylum seekers last year in Melbourne. (Supplied: Facebook)

RELATED STORY: [Nauru: The world's smallest republic](#)

MAP: [Nauru](#)

"The clothes we were saved in, we had to stay in for two months."

Mohammad Baqiri

"We used to shower in salty water, the facilities, the toilets, everything was disgusting ... a prison in Australia is better than the facilities in the detention centre."

Mohammad Baqiri

Life in detention on Nauru

At just 21 square kilometres and made almost entirely of solid phosphate, Nauru - otherwise known as Pleasant Island - is [the smallest republic in the world](#).

"I remember going there by plane and just thinking, 'We're going to live on a rock'," he said.

According to Mohammad, the tropical island only had two types of weather – hot and sunny, or raining.

Mohammad said refugees were confined to the centre for two years in primitive conditions.

"We were living in long houses ... they only had curtains that divided the rooms," he said.

"We didn't even have proper mattresses, so we slept on the ground and we just used blankets to sleep on.

"There was a lot of mosquitoes carrying malaria, and for a wound to be treated it would take a lot of time because the medical conditions weren't that good.

"We used to shower in salty water, the facilities, the toilets, everything was disgusting ... a prison in Australia is better than the facilities in the detention centre.

"The food ... it was just horrible, some days we would just have bread. A good day was when we had eggs; that was like Christmas for us."

According to Mohammad, the most prevalent medical conditions were psychological.

"Everyone who came there ... they were all traumatised and suffered from anxiety.

"For people like my brother, waking up on the same floor for three years, they would go crazy – there's nothing else to do there. I know a lot of people that lost their minds."

Eighteen months into Mohammad's detention, federal government officials began to inform asylum seekers they would not be allowed to settle in Australia.

"They said, 'you guys need to go back'," he said.

Following the announcement, Mohammad says demonstrations within the detention centre began to increase.

"[Especially] in that last year people were getting sick of doing small demonstrations because it wasn't working," he said.

A small number of detainees sewed their lips shut in protest, Mohammad says.

"People joined in every day and this is how it got out in the media," he said.

After three weeks Australian officials capitulated and allowed the Baqiris to come to Australia.

But the news had failed to mollify Mohammad.

"At the time, people were in tears, they asked, 'why didn't you give us this outcome three years ago?'," he said.

"The thing is, I wasted my childhood there, I wasn't allowed to do anything, there was no education."

PHOTO: An aerial photo of Nauru, rich with natural phosphate. (Torsten Blackwood: AFP)

PHOTO: Administration buildings (rebuilt after a riot) at the regional processing facility for asylum seekers on Nauru. (Supplied: Construct Construction)

Starting again in Australia

Once in Australia, the Baqiris were provided with temporary protection visas and told they would know the status of their claims within three years.

After three months of learning English in Melbourne and without completing a single year of primary school, 13-year-old Mohammad was enrolled in grade 8.

"When I went to high school I didn't really know English and I found it was a really different place, friendship was hard for me, people excluded me from groups," he said.

"People were telling me to go back to my country."

Bani and Mohammad stayed in Dandenong for a year, but after struggling to find work, Bani decided to take his brother to Shepparton to go to school there.

In 2008 he was given permanent residency.

Today Mohammad is a third-year business and law student at the University of Victoria. He is also studying a diploma in interpreting.

"When I finish, I want to get into immigration law and hopefully the interpreting can help me with that. I want to help people that were in my position," he said.

“ Friendship was hard for me, people excluded me from groups. People were telling me to go back to my country. ”

Mohammad Baqiri

AUSTRALIA

Harrowing journey for Aussie asylum seekers

A United States reporter and a Dutch photographer posed as refugees on a boat from Indonesia to Christmas Island

Do they know it's Christmas? Undercover reporters revealed the horror of being taken to Christmas Island as an asylum seeker
Photo: Reuters

TWO JOURNALISTS who went undercover on an asylum seeker boat bound for Australia have published details of their harrowing voyage.

In an extensive report accompanied by images and footage, published by *The New York Times Magazine* yesterday, US writer Luke Mogelson recounted the cramped three-day, 320km-plus September trip aboard a nine-metre "sad" timber boat that was "clearly not designed for passengers".

Posing as Georgians who fled their home country with sensitive information about the government, Mogelson and Dutch photographer colleague Joel van Houdt paid \$US4000 (\$NZ4800) each to be taken from Indonesia to Christmas Island.

The Afghanistan-based reporters arranged the transfer before arriving in Jakarta.

"It's surprisingly simple, from

Kabul, to enlist the services of the smugglers Australian authorities are so keen to apprehend," Mogelson wrote.

They shared the boat with two Indonesian crew, an Afghan man, plus 54 Iranians including nine children and more than a dozen women, one of whom was seven-months pregnant.

"The Indonesians distributed life vests: ridiculous things, made from thin fabric and a bit of foam," Mogelson wrote.

Within hours of setting off, most aboard were vomiting. Would-be travellers had not been put off by Australia's deterrence measures, including billboard advertisements in their home countries that Australia was not settling asylum seekers.

"It's a lie to scare people so that they don't come," one man told Mogelson.

"How can they turn you away?" asked another of the Australian

ening. "There was no toilet, and absent any railing to hold on to, going over the side was too risky. The men urinated on the hull, the women in their pants," Mogelson wrote.

Upon nearing Christmas Island a crew member used a satellite phone to call Australian authorities for help, before passengers destroyed passports and identity documents and threw mobile phones overboard.

Fresh-faced Australian sailors subsequently arrived, distributing new life vests, fresh water, bags of frozen tortillas, jars of honey and a tub of strawberry jam.

They instructed the crew to restart the boat's engines and continue the voyage under escort.

Arriving one day after Tony Abbott's election as prime minister, Mogelson said he and Van Houdt revealed themselves as journalists and were treated well by Australian authorities, who said they had been lucky with the weather.

"If we had left a few days earlier, the boat would have capsized."

As the two men were taken to "a surprisingly luxurious hotel", their travel companions were interned and the boat was towed out to sea to be destroyed.

AAP

policy. "You put yourself in danger, you take your life in your hand? They can't."

The boat travelled no faster than five knots. "At times we seemed to make no headway whatsoever against the strong southeasterly trade winds, which whipped up

white caps on the waves and kept us all alert with stinging gusts of spray." Conditions on board were sick-

Australia's transfer of asylum-seekers to Pacific islands faulted in UN reports

Photo: UNHCR/B. Szandelszky

26 November 2013 – Asylum-seekers transferred from Australia to Pacific island processing centres, including survivors of torture and trauma and unaccompanied children, are living in arbitrary detention and harsh physical conditions that do not meet international standards, the United Nations refugee agency reported today.

Two reports by the UNHCR detailed continuing concerns voiced several times over the past 15 months with the centres on Nauru and Manus Island in Papua New Guinea (PNG) where Australia has sent thousands of refugees who have braved the dangerous sea crossing from Indonesia after fleeing conflict, persecution or poverty in the Middle East and Central and South Asia.

"While UNHCR understands Australia's determination to respond robustly to the challenges of people smuggling and to dissuade people from undertaking dangerous irregular travel by sea, those responses must not neglect the compelling protection needs, safety and dignity of the individuals affected," the agency's Director of International Protection, Volker Türk, said in Geneva.

"These reports must be seen in the context of what UNHCR has observed to be a sharp deterioration, during the course of the year, in the overall quality of protection and support available to asylum-seekers and refugees who come to Australia by boat."

The reports (available at: <http://unhcr.org.au/unhcr/>) called for pre-transfer assessments in Australia to consider the specific needs of vulnerable individuals, including the elderly, survivors of torture or trauma and the disabled. A realistic assessment must also be made of the actual quality of support and capacities of service providers at the centres. No children or families should be sent to PNG and unaccompanied children already there should be returned to Australia.

"In both Nauru and PNG, UNHCR was deeply troubled to observe that the current policies, operational approaches and harsh physical conditions at the centres not only do not meet international standards, but impact very profoundly on the men, women and children housed there," UNHCR Regional Representative, Richard Towle, said on releasing the reports in Canberra, Australia's capital.

He stressed that they do not provide a fair and efficient system for assessing refugee claims, do not provide safe and humane conditions of treatment in detention, and do not provide for adequate and timely solutions for recognised refugees.

The centres, Australia's so-called 'Pacific solution' to the influx of refugees, were first opened in 2001, but closed at the end of 2007. The policy was resumed again last year.

The report on Nauru acknowledges some positive developments since UNHCR's last visit in March but also cites significant setbacks in processing and worsening reception conditions. Despite a processing system being in place under Nauru law, only one decision has been handed down in the 14 months since the centre reopened.

In PNG no decisions at all have been finalised, the report on Manus said. While some improvements were observed since the last inspection in June, physical conditions, slow processing and lack of clarity regarding safe and sustainable solutions are likely to have a serious negative effect on the refugees' health and welfare.

UNHCR called on all three states not to transfer children, particularly those who are unaccompanied, unless and until there has been a marked improvement in conditions in both centres.

1

Like

1

Tweak

0

+1

0

Share

Print

APPENDIX B18

Renewed interest into the United Nations recent reports on Australia's offshore processing regime and centres continue to document the unjust situation and harsh and deteriorating conditions asylum seekers are forced to live in.

Source: UNHCR, "Australia's transfer of asylum-seekers to Pacific islands faulted in UN reports," *UN News Centre*. 26 Nov. 2013 Web. 30 Nov. 2013. <<http://www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=46596&Cr=asylum&Cr1#.UwdkAXmIP40>>.

Nauru detention camp 'horrendous'

Last updated 11:52 19/12/2013

19

0

g+1

Australia

- [Pilot lands balloon in carpark](#)
- [Australia to monitor Japan's whaling](#)
- [Dramatic arrest over Sydney bomb scare](#)
- [Paedophile loses appeal over dollmaking foil](#)
- ['Bizarre' elements to Kiwi's killing](#)
- [Train 'slid' into station toilets](#)
- [Radio presenter gets 'just deserts'](#)
- [Man dies on trip won on Ellen](#)
- [Bali Nine delay on sentence applications](#)
- [Nauru detention camp 'horrendous'](#)

The living conditions for children at the Nauru detention camp are "heart wrenching", an Australian politician says.

Greens Senator Sarah Hanson-Young has just returned from a four-day trip to the Pacific nation, where she toured the Australian offshore detention facilities housing asylum seekers.

The camps, located in the middle of a phosphate mine, house single adult males and families separately in conditions Senator Hanson-Young described as "harsh".

There was no grass or shade at the facilities, or a space for children to play.

"They live 24/7 on gravel, housed in tents, where it is upwards 40 degrees," she told Sky News.

"They can't escape that."

Hanson-Young decried the fact that so close to Christmas, children in the centres had no toys or a school to attend and were confused about why they were being detained.

All detainees she encountered referred to the facilities as prisons, reflecting the "horrendous reality" of the offshore detention policy supported by the federal government and Labor.

"The reality is we are destroying the lives of these children," she said.

The United Nations refugee agency in November warned that asylum seekers being detained at Australia's offshore centres were being subjected to arbitrary, mandatory and indefinite detention in unsafe and inhumane conditions.

Officials inspected detention centres at Nauru and PNG's Manus Island in October, finding harsh conditions there failed to meet international standards.

- AAP

APPENDIX B19

A visit by an Australian politician in December 2013 expands on the current conditions asylum seekers are held.

Source: Australian Associated Press, "Nauru detention camp 'horrendous'," *Stuff New Zealand*. News. 19 Dec. 2013 Web. 23 Dec 2013. <<http://www.stuff.co.nz/world/australia/9535427/Nauru-detention-camp-horrendous>>.